NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: MILNE BAY

STATION: SAMARAI

VOLUME No: 2

ACCESSION No: 496.

1942 - 1944

ISBN: 9980 - 910 - 27 - 5

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1991

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: SAMARAI
ACCESSION NO. 496
VOL, NO: 2 : 1942/44 NUMBER OF REPORTS: CONT.

REPORT NO	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL		AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1] 9 OF 1941/42	1-7	J.C. ROSS	ADO	INLAND MILNE BAY, OVER TO N.E.C		6.8.42 - 16.8.42
[2] X OF 1942/43	1-2	R.G. MADER	ADO	SOUTH COAST OF MILNE BAY & CHINA STRAITS		31.9.42 - 5.10.42
[3] X OF 1942/43	1-2	W.A. MOSSMAN	ADO	GILIGILI AND SIASAIADA.		8.42 - 15.8.42
[4] 2 OF 1942/43	1-2	R.G. MADER	ADO	ISLANDS OF SIDEIA, SARIBA, LOGEIA & BASILAKI		14.10.42 - 23.10.42
[5] 3 OF 1942/43	1-10	J.C. ROSS	ADO	GILIGILI		2.10.42 - 27.10.42
[6] 4 OF 1942/43	1-5	W.A. MOSSMAN	ADO	WEDAU AND TAUPOTA		22.10.42 - 30.10.42
[7] 15 OF 1942/43	1-12	J.C. ROSS	ADO	SAGARAI VALLEY, MULLINS HARBOUR & FIRE BAY	MAP	25.11.42 - 4.12.42
[8] 16 OF 1942/43	1-5	F.L. BURKE	P.O	LILOHA TO HELEGANAI		N.A.
[9] 17 OF 1942/43	1-6	W.O. BURKE	P.O	AHIOMA		12.12.42 - 15.12.42
[10] 18 OF 1942/43	1-15	W.A. MOSSMAN	ADO	WEDAU.	MAP	13.11.42 - 10.12.42
[11] 1 OF 1943/44	1-5	BURKE	W.C	AHIOMA	MAP	10.1.43 - 16.1.43
[12] 2 OF 1943/44	1-9	W.A. MOSSMAN		SUAU	MAP	30.12.42 - 3.2.43
[13] 4 OF 1943/44	1-5	A.L. ROBSON	P.O	GILIGILI		N.A.
[14] 5 OF 1943/44	1-2	J.C. DOONAR	P.O	WARI ISLANDS		1.3.43 - 11.3.43
[15] 6 OF 1943/44	1-11	J.C. DOONAR	P.O	SOUTH EAST COAST VIA SAGARAI VALLEY	MAP	1.3.43 - 20.3.43
[16] 13 OF 1943/44	1-14	K.C. McMULLEN	D.C	TAUPOTA AND MONABABA		10.3.43 - 23.3.43
[17] 14 OF 1943/44	1-8	W.A. MOSSMAN		GILIGILI AND MULLINS		19.4.43 - 24.4.43
[18] 15 OF 1943/44	1-5	BURKE	P.O	HUHUNA		N.A.
[19] 5 OF 1943/44	1-15	G.W. TOOGOOD	ADO	SAGARAI ~~VILLAGE~~ VALLEY AND SOUTH COAST		5.8.43 - 3.9.43
[20] 6 OF 1943/44	1-4	F.I. MIDDLETON		MILNE BAY		11.9.43 - 19.9.43

PATROL REPORT OF: SAMARAI
ACCESSION NO. 496
VOL, NO: 2 : 1942/44 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 29

REPORT NO	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL		AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[21] 7 OF 1943/44	1-14	F.I. MIDDLETON	P.O	DUABO		23.9.43 - 1.11.43
[22] 8 OF 1943/44	1-6	J.K. EMERTON		BARAGA, BUABO, SACARAI, TOMONAU & BAGWATA		8.11.43 - 13.11.83
[23] 9 OF 1943/44	1-9	W.R. MOSSMAN		BUBULETA AND HEWILA		2.11.43 - 10.11.43
[24] 11 OF 1943/44	1-11	F.I. MIDDLETON	P.O	GWAWILI, DAIO, MUTUULA, AHIOMA & GOPAHA.		6.11.43 - 30.11.43
[25] 12 OF 1943/44	1-7.	J.M. YOUNGMAN	P.O	BOU & EAST CAPE		8.10.43 - 7.12.43
[26] 13 OF 1943/44	1-6	W.D. MOSSMAN		GIBERA & DAWA DAWA		30.11.43 - 6.12.43
[27] 14 OF 1943/44	1-4	R.J. RAINSFORD	P.O	MAINARA RIVER & LABE LABE		20.12.43 - 22.12.43
[28] 16 OF 1943/44	1-6	RAINSFORD R.J	P.O	EAST COAST & BOGURA MISSION & TOPURA.		28.12.43 - 3.1.44
[27] 23 OF 1943/44	1-15	RYAN W.F	P.O	GILIGILI	MAP	16.2.44 - 16.3.44
[28] 24 OF 1943/44	1-7.	F.P. BRENE	ADO	GLASGOW SOUTH COAST		5.6.44 - 18.6.44
[29] 25 OF 1943/44	1-22.	MIDDLETON. F.I	P.O	GILI GILI		16.5.44 - 15.6.44
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						

MILNE BAY DISTRICT

SAMARAI SUBDISTRICT

PATROL REPORTS:

1942 - 1944

9/1 Cleared 2/5
Dey 10/12/68

[G.P. 67]

PATROL REPORT

STATION NUMBER
9/1941-42

GILI GILI STATION

REPORT OF A PATROL made by J.C.Ross A.D.O. to Inland Milne Bay, over to N.E.C. and round East Cape for the purpose of Locating Jap.fighter plane reported crashed in hills and a general purposes patrol of N.E.Coast

Left Station on 6th August, 1942 Returned to Station on 16th August, 1942

Number of Carriers employed 6 Number of Police taken 3

Name of Vessel used and of Officer in Charge nil

Villages visited BARAGA; NAU-ULA; NAPILIKA; BOBOUA; GAVE; DIBUKITA; MAINAUA; SOOSOU; GARAGARADI; GELARIA; WEDAU; MANUBADA; WAMIRA; LARONAI; DIVARI; IAVORA; TOPURA; WAMAWAMANA; TAUPOTA; AWAIAMA; IAPOA; HUHUNA; GUGA; MOKUKU; KERARA; E.CAPE; WARALAIA; BOU; DIVINAI; BUBULETE; DADUE; WATUNOU; MODEWA and all others.

(1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a long-settled district a sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station.

(2) In the body of the report the name of the village should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and the population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported.

(3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediately after each patrol.

(4) The space below is not to be written in.

(5) The cost of the patrol must be shown on the back, in the space provided.

8936/10.38.—1,000.

Forwarded to the Government Secretary

Date 20. 8., 1942

[signature]
Officer in charge of Station

Admin — [illegible] 1/9

[illegible]

D.P.S. Please see page 4
[illegible] 16/9/42

File [illegible] 17/9

Patrol No.9 Giligili Station 1941/42.

Report of Patrol made by Lt. J.C. Ross, A.D.O. inland Milne Bay over through Bobova to Wedau and around coast back to East Cape and thence to Giligili.

Purpose. Locating Zero type Japs. fighter plane reported crashed in hills back of Giligili and a general purposes patrol of the N.E.Coast.

Personnel. R.P.C's L/cpl. SEKEPADE, CONST. SIMBARE, HAIJAMBO.

Wednesday, 6th August 1942.

After taking track to BARAGA, I proceeded on foot. Left Baraga at 7.15 V.C. GAMANUE accompanying patrol. Passed through small villages of NAU-ULA and NAPILIKA by 7.45 and climbed to BOBOUA by 9 am. From this position an excellent view of Fall River operations is obtained. Quite good garden lands here, after a spell for breakfast carried on a little higher to position commanding better view of Waigani, Giligili area, Height approx. 1500. Left this spot at 12.15 crossed TAUTOLI creek at 1.40 p.m. arrived SUGABADA River at 2 p.m. camped here for night, further on being ridges and unsuitable for camping.

Thursday, 7th August 1942.

Broke camp 6 a.m. Track curved along ridge top, in a generally West direction, but following from South to North at times, climbing most of the way, followed LALULUMA creek down to headwaters of GUMI river which follows into Milne Bay. Reached GUMI river at 9 p.m. Followed on and crossed FILU River arrived at GAVE village at 11.30 (Gave or MAPEGULAI) a track to BOROWAI goes from near GAVE, reported in fair conditions, takes 2 days to cross. Waited for some time at GAVE for carriers, road been difficult. In the afternoon headed North over two steep ridges then N.west over DIBUKITA peak, down to MAINAUA a fairly large village on WAMIRA River quite a good view of WAMIRA River valley and down to WEDAU obtaind from DIBUKITA. It was dark when I arrived, and well after before the carriers.

Friday, 8th August 1942

A search of the range had been made on the way over, but no reports of crashed planes. Village people here in good shape, no complaints reported, appointed a V.C. hero by name of GEVES. Left MAINAUA at 8 a.m.

inspected villages of ULAULAME, SOUSOU, GARAGARADI and GELARIA along WAMIRA River V.C. KENNETH WAIEMURO and most men absent building native reserve store for Anglican Mission at Pova near GELARIA. Arrived DOGURA At 12.30 p.m. village people along the coast here have became scared lately and were more or less on verge of"going bush" Mainly caused by New Guinea talk; I fell in the Wedauan people and addressed them, Held C.N.M. and delt with offender spreading lying reports.

Saturday, 9th August. 1942.

Left DOGURA at 8 a.m. visiting MANUBADA the village east of the MAGAVARA River. People from AGIE on West side of MAGAVARA River collected at MANUABADA Creek here reported, work in fair condition. Remained a while here and returned to WEDAU, sent for an ex prisoner GIBSON EREWADI at WAMIRA. In afternoon left for DIVARI via WEDAU, WAMIRA etc., addressed gatherings of local people at each place. Most of the male natives are at Giligili working for two (2) months, spent nightm as guest of Father Brady at Laronai. Received report from another patrol at Taupota notifying the location on the crached Zero at back of WAWAMANA.

Sunday, 10th August. 1942.

Left LARONAI 9 30 a.m. attended C.N.M. cases at DIVARI and addressed the people walked round Cape Frere to IAVORA where V.C. THEODORE reported. Roads not very clean, owing to scared condition of people, addressed village people and ordered immediate work on villages and roads. Made an order in this, Wamira and Wedauan Districts forbidding burning of grass which may be useful for building native dwellings if needed. Ex.prisoner GIBSON reported with V.C. GIDEON of WEDAU; seriosly ill, gave him what little treatment I could and left in care of the V.C. Went on to TOPURA and addressed gathering of people before dark, work here just as lex and will start village working before I leave in morning. Sent for R.P.C. ENONI at TAUPOTA with instruction from D.O.

Monday, 11th August, 1942.

R.P.C. ENONI reported, note from D.O. re runaway labours from Giligili, Apparently Jap. fighter plane totally burnt when crashed, pilot also. The patrol which was ahead of me had visited crash, so no need for

my so doing. V.C. SAMANUE of BARAGA instructed to return with note for D.O. at Gili Gili re my continuing on round East Cape; after starting TOPURA people working left for WAMAWAMANA. Carriers stated runaway workers had mainly returned, picked up 5 and substituted them for my carriers. Reached TOPURA at 4.30 PM. Platoon from 61st in R.H. Called meeting of people for morning. V.C.'s MOSES of WAMAWAMANA and MORRIS and BASIL of TAUPOTA reported.

Tuesday, 12th August, 1942.

Interviewed people and school children. Arranged local labour etc for Platoon in occupation here. Proceeded to PUNIPUNI; AWAIAMA; IAPOA; and HUHUNA. Roads were filthy. Installed some new Crs., and a new V.C. DIDIHIMEHIMORI to replace the old V.C. Dec'd., this man the best available at the time. Another patrol passed, on the way to TAUPOTA. Following A/A fire from Fail River, 2 Zeros and 2 Kittihawks passed over heading in N.E. direction. The V.C. at IAPOA absent so called meeting at HUHUNA R.H.

Wednesday, 13th August, 1942.

Held meeting of IAPOA and HUHUNA districts; installed some new Crs. Continued on to GUGA where the V.C. reported. Village work very slack all along the road. Addressed the local people and attended to some Native Matters for them. Went on to MOKUKU district and arrived there in the evening. Will prosecute, for having roads in such a bad state, in the morning. Addressed meeting of the people at night.

Thursday, 14th August, 1942.

Held C.N.M. and 17 natives impr. for failing to carry out their duties; sent them direct to Gili Gili with V.C. Went on along coastal villages and over to WARALAIA on Milne Bay side of the Cape. Went along to EAST CAPE; V.C.'s WIRELESS, MAREGITA and PANEGI absent. First two purchasing yams; and the latter on walk about, sent for this man to report to me at Gili Gili. Met patrol here on way to EAST CAPE investigating reports of lights and a man with wireless etc. Explained re V.C. WIRELESS, he probably being the wireless referred to. Went back through WARALAIA to GADUDU R.H. where stayed the night. Report of Kittihawk crash near BARA received.

THURSDAY, 14th AUG. 42 CONT

Pilot killed, and an R.A.A.F. patrol was reported to have inspected wreck, called meeting for DADUDU in morning.

Friday, 15th August, 1942.

On down to DIVINAI, BOU, BARARARA and BUBULETA. Located the 5 natives who located crashed Kittihawk ard who rendered assistance, paid the sum of £2. as reward. Most villages round this area are working on a motor road right through, around DIVINAI to DADUE some good work being done. Report from Capt. Smith of 61st re native name ELLIOT spreading reports re Jap. landings. Left instructions for him to be detained, s also reports of one TEDI stealing clothing, he also will be taken at WATUNCU with J.C. Latimer for evening. Latimer is working "Kasi Kasi" in this area.

D.F.S. to see

Saturday, 16th August. 1942.

Left WATUNOU at 7.30 a.m. after speaking to a local natives at MODEWA the people had more or less all dispersed to hills, I issued strict or orders for them to come down and carry on with their work, arrived at Ahioma about noon. Met R.A.A.F patrol that had been to the crash at BARABARA. H.M.A.S. "Laurabada" called in evening and I arranged passage to Giligili for Tomorrow.

General Remarks.

Crashed planes. Neither of the two crashed planes reported during the patrol were actually visited. In both cases other patrols had visited the crashes and attended to matters of salvage etc. Arrangements were made for rewarding natives in connection the Jap. fighter plane and £2 was paid to natives for assistance in Kittihawk incident no other reports of crashed aircraft were received.

Native Morale. No Govt. patrol had been round this area for some time and consequently one or two natives had been spreading reports, this causing uncertainty in the minds of others. Letters from natives in labour line also have had bad effect, Censoring of native letters from Giligili is imperative, the entire batch that went forward by "Mecking" after the first air raid were burnt at Dogura after being censored by one of the native teachers. With constant visits of Govt. personnel the crowd should respond very well.

Native Foods. Comparing favourably with last years crops, the gardens are producing well. This together with the absence of most of the boys working will make a surplus of food, all villages accepted the suggestion that I arrange a vessel to do a food purchasing trip along the N.E.Coast. This could be arranged to provide fresh food for the force. Tobacco, rice, meat, or biscuits were suggested as purchasing items.

Roads. Village roads were in poor condition, all villages were started immediately on cleaning up work. From East Cape west down to Ahioma the natives are working on the foundation for a motor road which should prove very useful.

James C. Ross

(James C. Ross) Lieut.
A.D.O. Samarai District

1119

S

MINUTE PAPER 5-1-1

[G.P.3

Cleared
Dn 10/12/68

No.

Patrol No. 42/43

District Office,
Samarai District,
Oct.6th.1942.

Memorandum for-
The District Officer,
SAMARAI District.

Patrol Report submitted by Lieut. R.G.Mader,A.D.O.

Area Patrolled:- By A.K.'Willow' to south coast of Milne Bay and China Straits Islands Sariba,Logeia and Kwato

Object of Patrol:- 1) Investigate native labour position;
2) Investigate native labour needs of Kwato saw mill from Sariba and Logeia islands;
3) Collect fresh native foods for Army;
4) Apprehend escapee prisoners.

Duration:- 29.9.42------5.10.42.

Personnel:- Lieut. R.G.Mader.A.D.O.;
Capt. Sweetman.A.S.C.;
Cpl. Amani;
Constables Inoni,Meipu,Aramumbo and Koivi.

30.9.42. To Waga Waga South by 'Willow' in torrential rain.Anchored [illegible] Waga South.Natives advised re picking up of native foods on return of 'Willow'

1.10.42. To Sariba slip yard on Sariba island.Called at Labi-Labi,Kanokopai and village counsellor's village on Sariba island and advised natives re purchase of native foods.

2.10.42. To Sariba island villages and collected native foods.Response very gratifying.

3.10.42. To Kwato Mission. Collected native foods at Loani and Logeia island.

Received from Mr. Abel complete list of native labour drawn from Sariba,Logeia and Sumagahi and employed in the Kwato saw mill.(List submitted to District Officer,Capt. Austin for his information.)Having regard to the number of natives available in this area it is apparent that none are available for the labour lines at Gili Gili with the exception of 16 who are not pulling their weight in the logging and milling of timber for Army requirements.These 16 natives were pressed for 6 months work at Gili Gili.(List of natives and their villages submitted to the District Officer, Samarai.)

Capt. Tuelous P.
Then file
[illegible]
15/10

[illegible]2 Constable INONI detailed to arrest prison escapees from Gili Gili prison -TENATENAM,Ipulai,Suau area;
BEIOLILI,Saga-aho,Suau area.

Cpl. AMANI and village counsellors detailed for collection of native labour from Sideia and Basilaki islands

MINUTE PAPER

[G.P.3

No.

Page 2.

4.IO.42 Cont.. 'Willow' returned to Gili Gili picking up native foods en route at Kanokopai, Labi-Labi and Waga Waga south.

Lieut. Mader and police remained at Kwato. Lists compiled of taxable natives available for work from Sideia and Basilaki islands. (List of names together with villages submitted to District Officer for native labour records. List also handed to village counsellors to facilitate bringing in of native labour by police.)

5.IO.42. Left Kwato island by 'McClaren King' for Gili Gili. Arrived back in p.m. and found 'WillOw' discharging approx. 5 tons of native foods.

Police; Conduct and performance of duties good. Decided improvement noticeable in discipline.

Native Foods; The islands and the south side of Milne Bay afford a large and varied supply of native foods. It should be possible to get approx. 5 tons every three weeks.

Native Labour; More than 50% of the taxable natives in the area patrolled are working. The able bodied men remaining in the villages are required for village needs and maintenance of native food suuply for Army requirements.

General; I would suggest to the District Officer that I be permitted to remain some time at Saribe island as patrol headquarters having regard to the fact that from there I can patrol as far as Basilaki Island, Mullins Hr., and the south coast of Milne Bay without the use of a schooner, the A.K. 'Willow' being quite suitable in these waters. Further I can also traverse the whole area from there on foot to become quite conversant with the area. A small craft is desireable to become acquainted with the numerous anchorages and passages. A complete check of ~~xxxxxxx~~ census and general supervision of area would also be more easily accomplished.

Roy G. Mader., Lieut..
Assistant District Officer.

Comments by D.O.Samarai.

Re "General" : It is my intention to place Lt Mader on Sariba for a few weeks to patrol the islands off Samarai thoroughly. Suau and Mullins Hbr have already been well patrolled by Lt Mossman, and Lt Ross is at present patrolling the Mullins Hbr - Orangerie Bay Dist. It is essential we try and keep up the supply of fresh food for the troops and Lt Mader will be able to find out what is available on the islands.

D.D.S. 13/10. 12/10

A.D.M.S.

A.A.M.S. (L.Austen) Capt
D.O.Samarai

19 FEB 1943

Cleared Dr 10/12/68 5 — 1 — 1

Admin 04/8

D.P.S.

Report on Patrol - Giligili to Ciasiada 10/8/42.

Departed from Giligili by launch "Mascot" 1300 arrived GIBARA 1500 proceeded to Duabo, Instructed natives in small villages en route to Duabo to plat sago leaves and store them at Gibara in readiness for shipment to Giligili on 18/8/42. Track from Gibara to Duabo is fair and after leaving the village of Puitie rises to height of about 1150 ft where Duabo is situated on the summit. Good observation towards Giligili is obtained from Duabo. The track to Duabo could at present be utilized by pack animals, a large area of sweet potatoes has been planted by Duabo natives and about 40 tons should be ready for harvest in 3 months. Instruction regarding a Radio found at Duabo Mission house given to send same to Giligili.

11/8/42. Departed Duabo by fair track passing ATATA village at foot of mountain, Inspected village and houses for any loot, proceeded on to WATABU village situated on bank of Jones river, instructions issued re maintenance of tracks and forwarding any useful information to ANGAU at Giligili - crossed river about 80 yds wide here by canoe and proceeded to POPOARUARUA where same instructions and routine given as at WATABU. Watabu is about 1½ hours walk from Duabo and Popoaruarua about 1½ hours from Watabu. After leaving ATATA the country is found to be undulating, the Jones river draining the valley and is fed by small creeks which can be crossed in most instances by native foot bridges. Proceeded from Popoatuarua to Sagarai about 1½ hours walk, stayed overnight with W.O. Jansen, manager of rubber and coconut plantations in this area.

12/8/42. Inspected 76 native labours at Sagarai. Instructed them in their duties and on new conditions prevailing and signed them on to work for 2 years. Attended to minor native complaints.

13/8/42. To mission Rubber Plantations 3 miles from Sagarai signed on 13 native labours for 2 years, very wet weather and river in flood, a very large area of sweet potatoes planted at Mission Plantation should yield 60 tons in another 10 weeks.

14/8/42. To Tomanau Rubber Plantation about 1½ hours walk from Sagarai by

good motor road, signed on 25 native labours for manager Mr. Palmer and adjusted minor native labour troubles. Proceeded on to Siasiada native village, inspected houses and issued general instructions to village Constable and Councillors. Ten natives to report to Giligili for work and two carpenters, a number of natives from this village are at present away doing sawmilling work at Kwato.

15/8/42. Departed from Sagarai for return to Gibara via Pomapoma situated on Jones river thence connecting up to WATABAU after 1½ hours walk. Return trip Sagarai to Gibara taking about 6 hours, this track could be used in all weather if a flying fox would be constructed near Pomapoma where river is about 80 yds across. In rainy weather this river is impassable. On return trip collected odd bicycles, hurricane lamps, knives, axes, telescope & etc., which can be used at Giligili. Traded in Tobacco for most of these articles.

General. During patrol met Lt. Ryan. Intelligence Officer and imformed him Mr. Palmer of Tomanau had two useful maps of Samarai Districts in his possession. Lt. Ryan intends to visit Mr. Palmer and take copies of these maps.

About 450 head of cattle fit for slaughter are on Sagarai Plantation.

Austen has been told to kill for army requirements & arrangement with local A.B.C. 23/8

Patrol conculded 15/8/42.

L. G. Mossman. Lt.
A. D. O.
Samarai District

D.D.D.S.
For your information
L. Austen
L. AUSTEN Capt
D. O. Giligili

Cleared

5-1-11

3

District Office,
Gili-Gili,
Samarai District,
October 25th., 1942.

Patrol Report No. 2/42-3

MEMORANDUM for-
The District Officer,
Samarai District.

Patrol Report No. 2/42-3 submitted by
Lieut. R.G.Mader, Assistant District Officer.

Objects of Patrol;

I. To conduct Allied personnel on tour of inspection of Labi Labi and Kwato saw mills and timber stands in their immediate vicinty;
(Report in connection therewith submitted by Allied personnel.)

2. To organise natives of Basilaki Island to cut KASI-KASI logs for Gili Gili;

3. To check up on native labour in the Sideia, Sariba, Logeia, and Basilaki islands;

4. To check census;

5. General administrative duties.

Area Patrolled. Islands of Sideia, Sariba, Logeia and Basilaki

Duration. I4.IO.42 to 23.IO.42 (Recalled to go to Misima.)

Personnel. Lieut. R.G.Mader, Assistant District Officer.
Constables INONI, MEIPU, and IMBUTEI.

Diary.

I4.IO.42 To Labi Labi sawmill with Allied personnel for purpose of inspection, thence to Kanokopei and anchored. Launch engine giving trouble.

I5.IO.42. To Kwato sawmill. Timber stands on Logeia island almost worked out.

I6.IO.42. From Kwato to Basilaki island and return. Inspected KASI-KASI timber on southern coast of island opposite entrance to Fortescue Straits. Timber of excellent quality here. Village Constable KENDI of Popolai Island at entrance to Fortescue Strait placed in charge felling operations. (This constable supervised the felling and rafting of KASI KASI piles for extension to SAMARAI wharf in days of civil administration.) Handed 20 axes and 20 bark stippers. KENDI informed that his responsibility consists of felling and stripping the trees, and not dragging to beach and rafting. Informed KENDI that on completion of felling work natives employed will be at rate paid to labourers on heavy labour. Natives very keen at being given opportunity to work on their home island instead of at GiliGili.
X. Sideia Island poor prospect for KasiKasi timber.
Launch engine on half power only.

2

17.10.42. Launch crew at work on minor repairs to engine. Launch departed for Giligili with Allied sawmill and timber experts at 12 noon.
Remained at Kwato for return of ketch 'Willow' from Suau Island. Ketch in at 3 p.m. and transhipped electrolux, typewriter and generator ex Suau to 'Maclaren King' for GiliGili.

18.10.42 By 'Willow' to Sariba.
Interviewed village constable and counsellors and advised them of census and labour check on Wednesday.

19.10.42 Checked up on source of timber for Kwato sawmill; source of labour from Sariba for Giligili and logging operations in connection with Kwato sawmill. Evident that all available labour employed in logging and rafting of timber. Timber also becoming more and more inaccessible. Main stand on northern coast of Sariba island.
Gardens well maintained by older men and women of village.

20.10.42 To Sariba boat slip. Signed on native labour employed as carpenters and shipwrights in repair of small craft.
Here received letter by hand of G. Harrison from District Officer, Giligili, relating to itinerary of 'WillOw'. Letter held by Harrison for four days and not forwarded to me at my camp at Debasina a half hour's walk distant. Harrison could not remember who gave him the letter. Evident that the 'Willow' was required back at Giligili immediately upon return from Suau Island.
Police to Logeia and Loani to advice natives to collect native foods because of immediate return of 'Willow' to GiliGili.

21.10.42 Schooner 'Fauro Chief' in at 6 p.m. with letter from District Officer. Letter ordered 'Willow' to proceed immediately to Suau Island to pick up sick air spotter, and return to Giligili.
During course of day census work completed for Sariba island. Position of census very satisfactory.

22.10.42. 'Willow' to Suau Island. Returned to Kwato at 11 p.m. with sick spotter. 'Fauro Chief' in at 12 midnight and collected patient.
Picked up native foods bought by Constable INONI from Logeia Is. and Loani, and collected at KWATO to be placed on 'Willow'.

23.10.42. 'Willow' to Giligili. Arrived in at 2 p.m.
Recalled to proceed to Misima.

Roy Cupar
Lieut. Roy G. Mader.
A.D.O.

D.D.S.
31/10
30.10.

ADM HQ ANGAU
Forwarded
L. Armstrong Capt
DO Samarai
27.10.42

DDS
30/10
D.D.S. to see
CDM 1/11

File CDM 2/11

5 - 1 - 11

Cleared
Dm 10/12/68

Gili Gili.P/Report No 83/1942 3

Report of patrol made by Lieut.J.C.Ross A.D.O. and W/O F.L.Bourke covering Milne Bay Sth.side, Sagarai Valley, Inland Mullin's Hbr., South Coast to Mayri Bay and Inland to Nora District.

For the purpose of : General purposes patrol, signing on plantation labour and recruiting labour for employment at Gili Gili.

Personnel : L/Cpl SEKERADE, R.P.C.'s HALO, OGAME, MANAU and MIRA
Interpreter : KOU

Friday, 2nd October, 1942.
Left "Gili Gili" in A.K."Matoma" at 3 PM. Went direct to LABE LABE the "Matoma" calling at BUI BUI on the return trip to unload sundry plantation gear in the charge of two R.P.C.'s who were to arrange the porterage of same to SAGAR PLN. The afternoon spent discussing labour problems etc. with A.Coleman, the Manager of LABE LABE sawmill. R.P.C.'s sent to both RAMHAGA and GWAWILI to instruct V.C.'s to report tomorrow with any complaints etc.

Saturday, 3rd October, 1942.
At LABE LABE until well into afternoon. Amount of £118.3.9 paid to local logging teams for logs supplied up to 18/9/42. Labour for the sawmill were signed on, and other small matters to assist smooth running of mill operations were discussed. Held C.N.M., V.C.BOBOLELE of DAWA DAWA reported with a crowd of people who were addressed. Enquires were made into theft of 1 caddy of trade tobacco from a bush depot of the sawmill's; V.C. instructed to apprehend a native from East Cape side. Left LABE LABE at 4.20 PM; through village of DIWAKAU etc. down to GWAWILI where camped for night. V.C.DIWA-DIWA reported. Some extensive gardening operations going on in this locality; and with the return to more or less normal living after the Japanese scare will prove valuable as a food xxsource for Gili Gili.Held C.N.M. and addressed a meeting of people. Forwarded report to D.O. re LABE LABE, also report on native boats' crews parading villages armed with rifles and firing same near villages.

Sunday, 4th October, 1942.
Held C.N.M. first thing, a case of gambling. Left at 7.4[illegible] down to WAGGA WAGGA where V.C. WABAI reported. Platoon of troops pre; no native complaints, food plentiful, arranged for women to engrry same down to BUI BUI. Both WAGGA WGGA and BUI BUI R.H.'s are being used xx to accomodate troops. Arranged for lugger "Sedney" to take native fxood from BUI BUI across to GILI GILI. Left BUI BUI at 12 noon after arranging for porterage of balance of Sagarai rubber equipment. Gave permission to RABI people lving at DIMAKALIFA and PIWITI to visit their gardens twice a week; males only to pass through military area. At DUABO met a patrol returning from Sagarai. Left DUABO at 3 PM inspected ATA-ATA R.H., a new one in course of erection. At ATAATA village turned left and took track down to GELAMALAIA, a small village on Sagarai Ri. Arrived here at 5 PM, carriers well behind so decided to camp here the night.Arranged for people to be present in morning.

Monday, 5th October, 1942.
GELAMALAIA people fell in, and a census of names was taken. Left at 8 AM in canoe and travelled down river to WATUBO, arrived here 8.20. The Cr. here reported with his people and a census of names was taken. From here I followed the main track to POPO-ARUA-RUA where V.C.DIALAI reported. Attended to village matters and took a census, followed on to HOAHALAI where road to Sagarai Pln. was taken. Lieut.McDonald was present and discussed plantation matters, labour etc. with him. Called on W/O Jansen, Manager of Baumata Pln.

Tuesday, 6th October, 1942.
Left Sagarai Pln at 7.15 AM, back to HOAHALAI, and thence along main road through IPOURI, DEABADA etc to SIASIADA(V.C.UILIAM). The stretch of country between DEABADA and SIASIADA is particularyl striking as an "emergency" landing ground for aircraft if cleared of present stunted tree growth and grass. V.C.UILIAM reported at SIASIADA, village badly

C.N.O.
8/12

C.S.O. [illegible] 7/12

Tuesday, 6th October, 1942 cont.
kept owing to people evacuating temporarily during Milne Bay scare Crew sent to TABTILI and TINALILI to collect all people for census purposes, also to bring back remainder of people living in bush. Held C.N.M. and spent the afternoon on census work. Some extra laborers for Sagarai Pln. obtained.

Wednesday, 7th October, 1942.
Left SIASIADA at 8.55 AM after completing census of this area; the village rubber area was inspected having being planted out some two months ago. Passed through TOMANAU at 9.40 AM and on to BIGA BIGA where census of this and MARANIKANIKA villages was taken. Crossed Sagarai Ri. to KAROLA where a branch track turns of direct to Sagarai. Through the small village of GABITA-O, a place with grass and ti-tree surroundings and KAPA, a larger place with large garden areas and on to BOROWAI where arrived at 1.45 PM. V.C. TARANAWAIENA reported with one or two small complaints. Village in very good condition, a new police barrakes of good construction has been erected, and some new village dwellings as well. This village has not yet planted out it's rubber, but instructions were given for this to be immediately, Sia-Siada have about 3 acres planted. Sent for the people to fall in for census in the morning.

Thursday, 8th October, 1942.
Commenced census work at 7 AM. Employable natives are engaged on local plantations, another six being detailed for Sagarai Pln. Having completed census, addressed people, left for SUAIABINA at 10.40, the carriers having gone some hours before. 2 hrs walk to DAUDAU. This village is being re constructed on a new site, some 200 yds N of the old site, already over half a dozen new houses are completed. A new Cr was appointed here, a census of inhabitants also being taken. Some people over from the Wedau side were contacted. Another 2 hrs walk to DOLUOBU a village with 8 houses and another hours walk to coast just east of SAGAKULU. 20 mins. along beach through URABA-PAANA; DURUM; KAITABU to SUAIABINA where V.C. BINIOMS reported. Arrived here at 4.55 PM. New R.H. under construction, held up slightly for want of labour. V.C. instructed to have people present in morning.

Friday, 9th October, 1942.
Most of the workable natives from here are engaged on MARMIAWATTE Pln. After taking a census and dealing with a few local matters proceeded to GADAISU. At LAIMODO, the V.C. NASAVAKA and people were engaged on "Friday" work on the new R.H. A census of the people was taken. Wages of the ferrymen for rivers along this route were paid up to 30/6/42. At GADAISU, about 10 new houses are on the way to being completed, otherwise not much change in the village. The GADAISU Pln is now working, and the "Matafele" did take 650 odd bags copra the other day. The 40 labourers for this plantation fell in, they were inspected and signed on as plantation labourers. Attended a few native matters.

Saturday, 10th October, 1942.
Held C.N.M. first thing and at 9 AM left for BAIBARA. Inspected B.17 which crashed landed on Orangarie Bay beach a week ago. The Gadaisu end of this beach makes a perfect crash landing area for aircraft at low tide. The moth plane which rescued the crew of the B17 landed twice quite easily. The Gadaisu people who assisted this crashed plane were rewarded for their efforts. The villages of GOGOSIBA, ORI and NABAI along this route are all constructing new villages on a road which they have cut through, slightly off the beach. This will do away with the beach walking, and beach villages which are dirty constructions. Arrived NABAI R.H. at 1 PM where V.C. GUBA reported, no complaints. ATANASIAS, the boss boy in charge of Orangarie Bay Pln. at Baibara reported and I instructed him to bring all his labour along for signing on. Local villages supply most of these 80 labourers, who were all signed on except one classed as medically unfit. 750 bags copra were shipped on the "Matafele" a few days ago. The bossboy was saying that he has hopes of getting 80 odd tons this month, a record against an average of 40 ton per month. The accumulation of nuts over such a long period of inactivity would account for this. Camped for night at NABAI.

Sunday, 11th October, 1942.
After addressing the local villagers, the patrol carried on through Baibare Pln. and on to ILAI, two hours walk. In dry weather quite a good walk, but the rivers were in flood only a few days ago, and most of the walk was done in ankle to knee deep water. Yearly rainfall for round these parts is approx. 150 inches. V.C.SIBA reported at ILAI; no complaints. Completed a census and at 12 noon left for MAMAI Pln. Arrived there about 1 PM; W/O Egglestaff, manager, was absent recruiting at Mogubo, so continued on over range down to ONI-ONI, arriving there about 3.30 PM; well ahead of the carriers. V.C.BADILA reported. The "Matafele" and the "Margaret" had loaded all produce from here, which was a considerable quantity, it being stored in R.H., barracks and all available storing room. Even now the R.H. was acting as a store for stores etc. for MAMAI pln.

Monday, 12th October, 1942.
Opened the new Rest House and made the usual payment for same, the people mentioned the R.H. being used as a store. They agree that it was "wartime" now, and that certain concessions had to be allowed for war produce. Crossed to GEAGEA by dinghy, and inspected the work there. From GEAGEA crossed to Millport Harbour and crossed this to Mayri Bay by canoe. Millport Harbour has been noted on the strategical map as a prospective seaplane anchorage. Inspected a fall in of 100 odd school children from BOREBO school, these later did a display of work. It was pleasing to see the children carrying on, even with the war now closer to them than ever before. Inspected villages of BOREBO district, round to BAGOBO, with V.C.ORA and Crs. The road is still good and being improved. No complaints here; has been dry for some time, hence gardens poor.

Tuesday, 13th October, 1942.
Left BOREBO at 7 AM, inspecting villages of MAIWA and TABIRIBO in Millport Harbour on the way. Road fair, instructions given for one or two places to receive attention. From TABIRIBO, where a number of new houses have been constructed, the patrol climbed via LOSOA Pln. to the ONI-ONI/MAMAI road. Arrived at MAMAI at 10.30. W/O Egglestaff had returned from Mogubo last night. A few native matters were discussed, but bulk of work here was left until return from the NORA hill patrol. Left MAMAI at 2 PM and walked to TANO-BADA(V.C.DARIA). The work ordered here last visit is very nearly completed;a new set of houses on an entirely new village site.Very large gardens here, and food going to waste. If transport could be arranged, the village people will be sending it in to Gili Gili; will arrange for W/O Egglestaff to forward same on cutter when one is coming in. A census of this place was taken, also of KEBKI, a small village inland a little. An R.P.C. was despatched to local villages to have boys willing to come to Gili Gili for work, ready for my return in approx. 5 days.

Wednesday, 14th October, 1942.
Left TANOBADA at 7 AM on commencement of round trip into NORA district. Track followed OIBADA Ri. to small place called KEBKI; very fertile country with plenty of native produce in gardens. From here, still more or less following creek arrived at GODI village at 10 AM. Small village with a Cr. and 30 or so people. A new R.H. and police barracks has been constructed here as per instructions of last visiting officer. Not large buildings, but quite suitable for their purpose in a part which is not very frequently visited. Road good, although in wet weather would afford some difficulty. A census was taken and some natives for work at Gili Gili were told to report at TANOBADA on my return. The people were paid in trade for their R.H. Too much to expect the carriers to make NORA today, so camped at GODI.

Thursday,15th October,1942.
Left GODI at 7 AM. Good walking up to foot of range, track follows the creek bed all the way. Arrived foot of range at 8 AM and waited for carriers to arrive; left on upward climb at 8.20 AM Stiff climb till 10 AM when arrived summit, approx 3000 ft. Carried on down in NORA district following SIGARA Crk. which has its source at the pass. This forms NORA Ri. upon which both NORA No.2 and NORA No.1 are situated. Arrived NORA No.2 at 11.30 this is the re-constructed village of WAGATOTO, and is now situated in a very good position on the West bank of the river. Extensive gardens, and a clean, new village was very pleasing. These people were instructed to follow on down to the NORA No.1 barracks. Arrived at the R.H. at 12.15 (5¼ hrs. from GODI, incl approx. ½ hr. for spells). V.C.GEDU reported. This village was clean, and a new R.H. and barracks has been constructed. These are very good buildings. Carriers arrived 2 hrs later. A census of both NORA villages was taken and approx 30 natives who agreed to come and work are to report at TANOBADA. The people here were most interested in first hand news of the affairs in Milne Bay, and probably as much out of curiosity as anything readily contracted to come and work. The new R.H. was duly opened and paid for. The country here is very verdant, native gardens very large and full. Some cases of Tropical ulcers were treated; there is plenty of work for a medical patrol along this coast.

Friday. 16th October,1942.
Left NORA at 7.15 AM crossed ck. to West side and cut across to the LUAPA Ck. this is joined by the NORA Ck a mile or so below NORA No.1Track followed this ck. on an approx West direction, crossing river many times, and Mt. Simpson orMatawana on the right of the track.Arrived at small village of IGUPA at 9.30 AM. The Cr. reported, and his village was inspected. From IGUPA the village of VELOI No.1 can be seen situated on a small spur on a bearing of 255 deg. Arrived at VELOI No.1 at 10 AM. A new resting barracks has been constructed here and is quite a good job. The Cr. reported, and he agreed to bring some English potatoes down to DEGAMI. It is not the proper time for harvesting yet; will be ready in a couple of months. The people from IGUPA and VELOI No.1 were told to collect at DEGAMI for census and the opening of the news R.Hs'. Patrol arrived at VELOI No.2 the highest point on the track at 11 AM. These few people were also told to collect at DEGAMI. A rather sharp descent followed by a small climb up to DEGAMI. Arrived here at 12.15 PM five hours from NORA with half an hours rest. V.C.APANUE reported. DEGAMI is made up of 3 villages, one on the summit of the spur, and the other two at distances of ¼ mile each on the down grade. Good roads connect these villages, all of which were inspected. A new R.H. has been constructed, which when all the villagers had collected was duly opened and paid for, this one together with the smaller R.H. at VELOI No.1. The census of the people was commenced, villages of IGUPA and VELOI being complete.

Saturday,17th October,19..
Completed census of VELOI and DEGAMI villages first thing, and attended to one or two small matters. Left at 9.15 AM with app. 20 natives who were agreeable to work at Gili Gili. Following valley southwards passing the small village of O-OLE at 10 AM, took a census of this place. Passed through MARA at noon. This village in fairly good order, and instructed them to proceed to R.H. at GABORU for census. Arrived at GABORU(which is the new situation of the R.H. and village of MARONIA) at 12.40 PM. A new R.H. and barracks of fine style is here. There is nor V.C. here, and as one was needed, a native named MAKE was appointed although no uniform was issued as none in stock. A census of GABORU people was completed and later when MARA arrived the same done for them. At a full gathering the R.H. was opened and paid for, and the V.C. installed, with new Cr. Rained during the afternoon.

Sunday,18th October,1942.
Left GABORU at 5.30 AM, track bearing S.E. Climbed to hill overlooking valley through which the IMUDALA Ck. flows. Sharp descent to valley and crossed IMUDALA ck at 7.10, road followed this ck. East then crossed sharp saddle, the IMUDALA Ck on the North of the track. Arrived MODAU-ULA at 8 AM. Crs reported from MODAU-ULA, UGAMA No.2 and No.1 and they had the people all ready. A census was taken of these villages, some of the natives already working on local plantations, only two agreed to work at Gili Gili. A new R.H. etc. of very good style has been constructed here. This at a meeting of the people was opened and paid for. This completes a line of R.Hs' in this NORA-UDAMA patrol. The roads are not yet perfect, and orders were given for improvements. A V.C. is needed in this area as well, so a native named DODO was appointed as V.C. in MODAU-ULA area controlling MODAU-ULA, and UDAMA Nos.1 and 2. Two Crs. were also appointed. UDAMA No.2 is sometimes called DAUGEDOGA. Left MODAU-ULA at 10.40 AM and arrived UDAMA No.2 at 11.20; climbed to UDAMA No.1 which was reached at noon. Bearings taken from here on BAIBARA, BINA etc. From here the descent is rapid. After crossing the OIBADA Ck. joined the GODI track at 1.5 PM and arrived back at TANOBADA at 1.30 PM. The NORA V.C. and labourers did not arrive during the afternoon; those from GODI and KEBEI arrived about 3 PM. Arranged for food from the very full native gardens at TANOBADA for the large company of natives and went up to MAMAI Pln. at 5 PM. Police and labourers etc remaining at TANOBADA and to proceed to ILAI in the morning.

Monday,19th October,1942.
Entire day spent at MAMAI, the labour totalling over 80 were signed on. Sago production for Native Labour at Gili Gili was discussed with W/O Egglestaff who is willing to supervise it's production by locals. A number of married couples from local villages agreed to sign on for this work, to be rationed by MAMAI and charged to Native Labour A/c Gili Gili. No wage for them was contracted for but I suggest 12/6 per month for the M/C, the rations being on ordinary scale. A list of names of these people is attached hereto. The labourers from NORA arrived this morning with V.C.GEDU; these together with natives available from local beach villages makes a total of 110 odd labourers for Gili Gili.

Tuesday,20th October,1942.
Left MAMAI at 5.50 AM collected all labourers and police etc at ILAI and went on to BAIBARA where arrived at 8.20 AM. At 11 AM, W/O Bourke left with 125 labourers to go direct to Gili Gili. At 11.20 it was decided to go into BINAMARA. Arrived BINA at 12.45 took census and went on inland to BINAMARI where I arrived at 2 PM. V.C.PAIONA ill, but his Crs reported. The road and the villages are a vast improvement to the last time the place was visited. A new R.H. and barracks has been completed. A census of district including village of KULU was taken, and the R.H. was opened and usual payment made. A new Cr. for BINA was elected and installed. Left for NABAI again at 3.40 PM arriving back at R.H. at 6 PM. W/O Egglestaff who had come through from MAMAI, brought 30 or more labourers up to sign on, it being 7.30 before this was put through

Wednesday,21st October,1942.
Left NABAI at 8 AM and arrived GADAISU at 11 AM. V.C.MIMISIMU reported, held C.N.M. At Gadaisu Pln. met W/O Wakeford en route Baibara Pln. as manager. W/O Egglestaff had also came through on horse from Baibara. Left at 2.30 for SUAIABINA. At LAIMODA held C.N.M., V.C. instructed to hasten up the movement of the inland villages down to the coastal position; if the inland people were to disobey his orders he was to immediately bring them in for prosecution. A 20ft crocodile was shot on the LAIMODA Ri., it was here that the ferryman was taken only a few months ago; not during whilst engaged in his work of ferryman though. Arrived SUIABINA at 5.15 PM. W/O Bourke stayed here last night.

Thursday, 22nd October, 1942.
Left SUIABINA at 7 AM; the road through to MARRAIA had not been cleaned for some time, despatched an R.P.C. back to SUIABINA to collect all village people plus Crs. and give them a days work. Arrived MARRIAWATTE Plm. at 8.45 AM. This place has now been working for a few months. W/O Egglestaff arrived on horseback some hours later. In the meantime I had signed on the labour; also the boatcrew of the cutter "Ailsa" engaged on production transport. Inspected the plantation with Mr. Egglestaff and took stock of a quantity of hardwood stacked ready for use. Approx. 200 pieces of 4" x 4" and 4" x 1½" in equal sizes numbers all of about 20 foot lengths. A new sun drier has been constructed and production is in progress. at 11.30 crossed to DAHUNE where V.C. LIWIAI reported also V.C. KUKUTAUNA of Bona Bona, and V.C. KUAKA of AUNIEMI and V.C. OLIVA of ARO ARO. Except one case of adultery there was no complaint. The ferryman for Mullins Hbr. and the V.C.'s were paid their wages to 30/6/1942.

Friday, 23rd October, 1942.
Rained during the night; left at 7.30 in canoes for LELE-EFA, the 20 odd labourers going around on shore. Rained the entire morning, arrived at LELE-EFE at 12.30 PM. V.C. IALAWAI reported, no complaints. Village works have not bee progressing xx extra well, although work on the SIASIADA road has been carried out. Took a census of the inhabitants of the district. Local Plns. account for most of the labour from here.

Saturday, 24th October, 1942.
Very heavy rain during night and steady rain all morning. Left at 8.30 and inspected the villages of BOMBOMTITI, SINALILI and TAUTILI on the way. Villages on the way were very dirty, not having had very much work on them for some time. 7 days work was ordered for all these villages to get their villages into order again. All creeks and watercourses were flooded and it was a good opportunity to point out improvements in draining on main road to the V.C.'s and Crs whom I had accompany me. The last creek was well in flood, managed to cross on a blockage of drift wood. Arrived SIASIADA at 11.30 AM. Held C.N.M. and instructed R.P.C. MIRA to remain behind and give the villages in this area 7 days work which he was to supervise. Aprrox 30 labourers were instructed to go direct to Gili Gili. Rained ceased at 1 PM and it was decided to go on to Sagarai via Tomanau. Both creeks on Tomanau road were flooded, first one it was necessary to swim and the second was waist deep even on the bridge. Arrived at Tomanau at 3.15 PM, W/O Dyer being at Sagarai during the absence of Lt. McDonald patrol went direct to Sagarai, arriving there at 5 Pm. Met W/O Dyer, and stayed the night with him.

Sunday, 25th October, 1942.
Raining heavily all morning, held C.N.M. and signed on additional labourers for Sagarai Pln. Left Sagarai Pln at 1 PM arriving at POPOARUARUA at 2 PM. V.C. DIALAI reported. Held C.N.M. finishing at 4 PM. Spent rest of afternoon with V.C. and Crs detailing work etc.

Monday, 26th October, 1942.
Left POPOARUARUA at 7.30 AM, raining very steadily. Branched from the main DUABO road and at 8 AM arrived at DAGOALAI, at 8.25 arrived at POMA POMA inspecting both these villages en route. The road along here is is very good indeed. Village people had gone up to MIRA earlier in the day. Crossed the Sagarai Ri. at 9 AM chest deep; only just in time, for by 10 AM the river was running a banker and this was maintained all day, holding up the patrol at MIRA. A new R.H. has been constructed here, but owing to rain did not fall in people for opening. Late in the afternoon rain ceased sufficiently to enable a census of POMA POMA to be taken, other work was left till the morning.

[illegible] 11. P/Report 3/1942-43

Tuesday, 27th October, 1942.
A census of [illegible] and LELEBADA villages was taken and at a full fall-in the new R.H. was opened and the payment for some made. Left at 9 AM, the track very boggy, but the three rivers were passable. Arrived LELEBADA which had not been cleaned for some time at 10.30., arrived WELA at 11.20 and gained IWAME at noon. These villages along here have not been visited for some time with the resultant slackness which was well in evidence. The entire population was rounded up and commenced work immidiately cleaning roads and cutting grass near R.H.'s and barracks. Two weeks work was detailed for them to get the place back to it's original state of cleanliness. These villages in the Upper Sagarai Valley might be benefited if a V.C. was appointed, although no action has been taken this patrol. Remained at IWAME to supervise the work being commenced. Completed a census of population, natives from here are employed on slip construction at BUI BUI.

Wednesday, 28th October, 1942.
Left IWAME at 6 AM, climbing to OURO OURO, which by the way would make a good spotting station for aircraft which may be missed by Kunebilubilu or Matiapoa stations. A good command is obtained of Upper Sagarai Valley and range behind South Coast. The OURO-OURO/GIBARA road which was previously in good order, needs repairing from landslides and general disrepair. Through the villages of GILIKIWIN and GHAMSELVA and down to DUABO road near BUNA BUNE; arrived MAIVARA turn-off at 8 AM and continued straight on to MAIVARA the road being very muddy; arrived GILI GILI(A.N.G.A.H.Qrs.) at noon.

GENERAL REMARKS.
Roads. Generally speaking roads are well kept even though labour has been taken from most of the villages. One or two villages which had not been visited for some time had slackened, but these were immediately put into action. Except for the DUABO hill hazard, there is a 9' road through to Mullin's Hbr. at LELE-EFA, the final portion from TAUTILI to BOMBOMTITI being completed.

Villages. These were clean, and in most cases new houses are under construction. The hill villages in NORA area were good in this respect showing no signs of hasty cleaning which so often is evident, but yet they were clean.

Rest Houses. During the course of the patrol which lasted 4 weeks, 7 new Rest Houses and Police barracks were opened plus 3 new Resting places for intermediate spells on track. 4 of these were on the NORA UDAMA patrol. All of good construction, and should with care last for some time. Rest Houses are being called upon to fulfill many duties these days, from housing spotters, accomodating oustation platoon and patrols to storing cargo, both stores and produce for Plns.

Labour. Labour for all Plantations on the south Coast is now signed on. Labe Labe sawmill labour was also signed on; as well as this, payment was made for logs which have been delivered up to 18/9/42. Extra labour totalling approx.150 obtained for Gili Gili.

Census. Census work was carried out in all villages which did not have previous records. A total of 1325 extra names was obtained, covering a total of 40 villages. This will apart from being useful for general purposes, be useful for keeping a check on labour.

Strategical Map. Corrections to this map were made, with the aid of rough compass traverses, enquiries from V.C.'s etc and patrolling officer's knowledge. Both Samarai and Abau sheets have alterations, a copy of same being attached hereto. Bearing in mind the difficulty of making really accurate sketches of maps and details on such a small scale map, and without observations on sun etc., it might be said that the corrections are much more accurate than the previous maps.

Emergency Landing Fields. Mention is made of 2 prospective emergency landing fields; although this was not the purpose of the patrol it is thought advisable to report the following :

(a) Buhutu. Between DEABADA and SIASIADA there is a piece of well drained land, covered with grass and scattered ti-tree, clearing would not be difficult. Permament fresh water is available. No minute examination was made of the area, but it is large enought to permit of a clearing in whicheverdirection required, being comparatively flat and level. Difficulty in transporting heavy grading equipment etc. through Sagarai Valley would probably neutralise any effort to make an operating strip of it. With an emergency field here, planes which like the B17 which crash landed in Orangarie Bay being unable to make Gili Gili, could crash land in a convenient position to be salvaged.

(b) Orangarie Bay. At low tide a solid sand beach is exposed which was used successfully by a B17 some 5 weeks ago xxxx for a crash landing. The Gypsy moth which assisted rescuing the crew of this B17 landed and took off twice without any difficulty. At high tide the beach is covered. This has been marked on the Strategical map, and marked likewise.

Spotting Stations. Attention is drawn to two positions which could be used to advantage as spotting stations :

(a) Gema, Port Glasgow. This range commands a view of both the coastline and the Ilai Valley back to the Owen Stanly Tange which bombers often use as a land mark. It is within a 90 miles radius of Gili Gili and a 200 miles radius of Moresby. W/o Egglestaff is at Mamai and could assist in administration.

(b) Ouro Ouro. This hill commands a view of the Upper Sagarai Valley and hills surrounding same between South East Coast. Within a rather small radius of Gili Gili viz 10 miles, but would pick up any aircraft missed by Konebilubilu of Watiapoa stations.

Medical. Need for a medical patrol along this south coast is very apparent. No medical treatment or examination has been made for some very considerable time, and the villages are showing the marks of this in tropical ulcers, yaws, sipoma, T.B. and other diseases. Labourers working on plns. have no medical treatment available, although I believe from W/O Egglestaff, he states that drugs etc. are on order from Moresby.

SMO

DDS. Noted
A medical patrol will be arranged when possible
10/12

James C. Ross

(James C. Ross) Lieut.
A.D.C. Samarai District.

COMMENTS ON PATROL BY DISTRICT OFFICER SAMARAI DIST.

This is a good patrol which has been hanging fire for some time, and was very necessary.

3/10/42. Arrangements have already been made to withdraw all ~~rifles~~ arms and ammunition of any description from all natives in this area. It is essential, in the interests of the natives themselves that they do not go about armed.

4/10/42 We sent up to Sagarai most of the rubber equipment we had on hand for Awala. Lt McDonald in charge of Production in this district will no doubt render a return to you of the various items received.

7/10/42 Village rubber plantations are an excellent scheme and every endeavour will be made to keep them cultivated.

10/10/42 I presume that D.P.S. Moresby will arrange to pick up cargo from plantations from Mullins Harbour westward.

11/10/42 It seems that W.O.Eggelstaff has been misinformed by Capt Willis that his commission had gone through and he held the rank of Captain. I had already radioed y you about his rank. It seems very strange that Capt Willis should have informed W.O.Egglestaff so inaccurately.

15/10/42 A native me[illegible] patrol will be sent through this area. We cannot spare W.O.Burchett at present, perhaps another E.M.A. can be sent here.

17/10/42 We have no uniforms of any description to issue to N.Cs. They are all getting in a very disreputable state

18/10/42 As soon as a power launch is available arrangements will be made for picking up fresh food for the Army. It is useless sending luggers any distance for fresh food as it would be bad by the time it arrived.

19/10/42 I arramged about sago in order to be able to supply refugees with this food and also some of the NE coast villages that have had their gardens spoilt by Jars. Some can also be used in the labour lines, if suffic-ient.

CENSUS: Many of the villages visited by patrol on not on

census sheets. It is essential that we have a list of the population and the A.D.Os work will be most helpful in this respect.

A copy of this patrol report has been handed to the G3 (I) staff here for their information.

Lt Ross informs me that W.O.Burke showed up well throughout the whole patrol.

(L.Austen) Capt
D.O.Samarai Dist

31/10/42.

Patrol Report held back for map now forwarded you under separate cover
17.11.42

Cultivation of Rubber by Villagers

I do not favour this:-

(1) Synthetic Rubber may be a menace.

(2) Rice, Coca or other food products are a better proposition.

22.11.42.

Cleared

[illegible] 10/12/68

4 of 42

5-1-11

District Office,
Samarai District,
Gili Gili,
31st. Oct. 1942.

Memorandum for:-
The District Officer,
Samarai District.

Cleared
[illegible] 10/12/42

Patrol Report No. 4/42 submitted by
Lieut. W. Mossman, Assistant District Officer.

Area Patrolled: Wedau to Taupota.

Duration: 22/10/42 to 30/10/42.

Personnel: Lieut. W. Mossman, Assistant District Officer.
Five Constables.

Diary.

22.10.42. Proceeded by launch ERA on patrol- Arrived at East Cape opposite MEIMEIMURA ISLAND 4p.m. Purchased Native food and inspected adjacent Villages. Enquiries revealed plenty of Native food in neighbourhood. Villages clean, morale of people excellent. No Japanese have been sighted nearby. Anchorage of 6 fathoms depth good in South East and in North West season. Three small warships sighted proceeding in direction of Normanby Island at 4.15 p.m. Anchored for night.

23.10.42. Proceeded as far as WAGIMATA (WANAWANANA). Called in at Taupota where 2/9 Aust Inf Bn patrol located. Delivered mail and stores for patrol. Arrived Wagimata 3 p.m. and anchored for night. Anchorage suitable for launch in South East season.

24.10.42. Proceeded to Wedau arriving 1 p.m. Village Constable and Councillors despatched informing village people en route to Taupota of Patrol's impending visit. Mission whaleboat arrived during afternoon with good supply of Native food-fruit and vegetables- procured near Manubada for mission people. A landing strip for planes 2000 feet long is nearing completion near Wedau Mission Station. There is space for this strip to be extended another 2000 feet. A number of the 2/9 Aust. Inf. Bn. were billetted at Wedau Mission

25.10.42. Sunday. At Wedau Mission Station. Bishops Strong and Newton, Father Bodger and other Anglican clergy present. Complaints aired by Bishop Strong concerning lack of shiping transport and loss of Mission stores in Moresby. Bishop also stressed the importance he and his colleagues att attached to the matter of a launch being made available in order to contact his people and transport supplies towards Tufi District. The Mission sailing boat available is evidently too slow for this urgent work or else is too occupied purchasing Native food for his scholars and teachers. Although great appreciation and credit is given to the Anglican Mission for the excellent services and assistance it has rendered the Government and Army recently, the impression formed at the interview with the Bishop and party was that the Mission and Mission Schools should take precedence over all other necessitous war activities. This was also marked by the importance attached by the Mission to Native Labour in the District, who were recently employed by the Army in Milne Bay for about two months, not having been returned on or about the exact, alledged to have been given them. A suggestion that more time could be devoted by Mission scholars to Agricultural pursuits thus obviating the necessity of purchasing food from native villages which may at any time go short was emphasised. The physical condition of natives around Wedau Mission is conspicious. This is remarkable when the Mission considers they have a grievance about insufficient rice supplies.

D.O.S 8 n

26.10.42. Proceeded as far as Topura Village. As no villages are situated on Cape Frere sailed round Cape by Mission boat en route to Lavora village. Balance of money due to returned native labourers from Gili Gili was paid to them at Wamira and Lavora. Enquiries made at all villages passed concerning Native food stated to be ample for requirements, also new areas being cleared and planted.

27.10.42. At Topura Village. All natives from nearby villages assembled and addressed. Importance of assisting Government and Army impressed on natives; further the natives who are very Mission minded were informed that the Government had the welfare of the ~~Missions~~Mission in mind as well as the natives and there would be no Mission if there was no Government to assist and control. Instructions given to Taupura District villages to be throughly cleaned and all roads maintained in good order. There has been neglect due to absence of villagers when Japanese were about the neighbourhood. Natives Gidgeon, Monsin and Paul instructed to visit Gili Gili for reward for killing recently two Japanese soldiers. Paid all monies due to labour recently employed and returned from Milne Bay. There is a small area of Sago near Topura which could be utilised for emergency food rationing the Topura District.

28/10.42. Proceeded to Taupota. Paid labour from Gili Gili at Wanawama. Enquiries at villages passed through concerning native food- said to be surficient and the planting of new gardens is proceeding. Some natives were in need of medical attention for sores and were despatched to Taupota for treatment.

29.10.42. At Taupota. All natives addressed and those previously employed at Milne Bay paid any money due to them. There is only sufficient native food in the native gardens near Taupota for a furhher month. Natives are afraid to plant new gardens at present owing to Japanese being in the neighbourhood. Three Japanese killed by soldiers near Taupota Barracks on 28th. October. One native slightly wounded in the head by Japanese bullet previous week while in bush near his garden. Native woman who reported the presence of the three Japanese to soldiers yesterday to receive a reward. Orders given that village be cleaned and some new native houses be erected. Gardens to be planted as soon as considered reasonably safe. V.C. to report to Gili Gili when food supply is exhausted. Two Japanese sighted near Awiara by natives on 28th reported to 9th.Bn. patrol. The natives at Taupota are shrewd and lazy. Although not at work on gardens natives were loafing about their houses and not cleaning them. It would be of advantage for the male native to be transferred to Milne Bay after they have planted new gardens leaving the women to care and maintain the gardens. Natives would thus be improved by steady work and save the Government being forced to ration them while they are in idleness. Returned to Wagimata.

30.10.42. Proceeded by Government track from Wagimata to Hagita. Tracks left recently by two Japanese noted at Tomai river crossing about two miles inland from Wagimata and reported to Force Hq. Track across affords fair walking of about 6½ hours.

General. A fair foot track extends from Wedau to Taupota. No anchorages of any importance especially in N.W. season. One river the Tamio about one mile east of Hioge would cause delay in fording in very wet weather. An undulating ~~sla~~ grass plain of flat grassland suitable for a 4000 foot plane landing strip about one mile East of Hioge 200 yards from the coast could be easily prepared at short notice.

Appended is a list of correct native village names from Wedau to Taupota. These names are given for convenience

as in many cases the map names are unidentifiable.

Villages from Wedau to Taupota.

1. IRERE - Mission Station.
2. HIMARA.
3. DAMALADONA.
4. QARAKA.
5. ANIMALA.
6. KOMIRA.
7. GOMIRA.
8. INABUENA.
9. RUMA RUMA.
10. GARAIA.
11. IANAURI.
12. UAI.
13. NUMAUBO.
14. BODOMI.
15. BOUTU.
16. CAPE FRERE (LAROIA).
17. LAVORA.
18. AIGURA.
19. PARIMETA.
20. TOPURA.
21. HIOGE.
22. GUNAPORA.
23. HIOGE - MISSION STATION.
24. WAKARUA.
25. WANAWAMANA (MONOMONUI).
26. EDUWA.
27. GEREWAGE.
28. TAUPOTA.

Travelling times in District.

Huhuna to Iapoa	4	hours	walk.
Iapoa to Awaima	3	"	"
Awaima to Taupote	2	"	"
Taupote to Topura	3¾	"	"
Taupota to Wagimata	2¼	"	"
Wagimata or) to Gabagabuna			
Wamawamana) Milne Bay	6	"	"
Iavora to Wamira	4	"	"
Wamira to Wedau	½	"	"
Wedau to Lanubada	1½	"	"

Roads from Taupota to many parts of Milne Bay.
Roads from Wagimata " " " " " "
Roads from Wedau to Mullins Harbour.

W A Mossman Lieut.
(W. A. Mossman)
A.D.O. Samarai District.
31.10.42.

A DM. HQ. ANGAU

A very fair and interesting report. Lt Mossman will form a police camp in the WEDAU-TAUPOTA area in the near future.

[illegible] Capt
DO Samarai Dist
4/11/42

DIARY SHEET NO 5.

5 NOV.1942.

DIRECTOR OF NATIVE LABOUR.

11.00. Convoy of two trucks - 40natives- and Lt. Searle go forward to 7 Div Rear HQ. Mail and comforts for 26 Aur.personnel on L of C forwarded.
D.O. Abau advises 235 natives awaiting transport to Moresby, and 4 luggers sent to pick up natives.and Copra.
D.O. Daru advises 372 natives and 10 Police recruits - transport arranged.
Cpl Marlay applied to join this Unit - has experience both Territories. referred Staff A.
15 natives assigned Genl. MacArthur's HQ. on N.G.F. instruction.
Advised Kokoda aerodorme will not be ready before 4th Nov.
Enquiry received from Water Transport section for 900 native seamen . Referred N.G.F.

5-1-11

924

Adm HQ
ANG
9 NOV 42.

D.O.
SAMARAI.

PATROL REPORT 4/42 OF 31-10-42 BY
LIEUT. MOSSMAN.

26/10/42 It is known that you fully appreciate the position, and it must be impressed upon all Mission Authorities that whilst their difficulties are known and we will give what assistance we can, the needs of the fighting forces are paramount.

27/10/42 & 29/10/42 As many natives as possible should be assembled when the rewards are made, and the reason for making them fully explained.

29/10/42 Your views on the desirability or otherwise of transferring these male natives to Milne Bay, would be appreciated.

It is pleasing to note that with the exception of Taupota, native foods supplies are sufficient, and that new areas are being prepared for gardens.

MAJOR.
for. D.D.S.

16/11
D.S.O.
For your perusal, please.
for DDS 11/11
PA 7/11.

Cleared
10/12/68

15 of 42

Patrol Report. No. 15/42 District Office,

Samarai District.

6th December, 1942.

Cleared
Jan 10/12/68

The District Officer,

Samarai District.

Report of patrol made by : Lieut. J.C. Ross A.D.O.

To : Sagarai Valley, Mullins Harbour to Fife Bay, Sth Coast.

Personnel : L/Cpl INGITA and 5 A.C.'s

Period : 25th November, 1942 to 4th December, 1942.

For the purpose of : Arresting deserters from Sagarai Pln. and attending to any other labour trouble here, also the apprehending of labourers deserted from general labour camp at Gili Gili, and the recruiting of seamen etc from the South Coast areas.

Tuesday, 24th November, 1942.
Left Gili Gili in cutter "Napaleon" at 8.30 AM, arriving at BUI BUI at approx noon. V.C. KELELOA reported, very few natives from this area around as most of them are working at DAWA DAWA or BARAGA. At GIBARA and surrounding areas the natives who are refuging from the RABE and MOTOWUIA areas were instructed to await my arrival at GILIKIWIWI. Many of the men from these war areas of the other side of the Bay are absent working, thus relieving the strain of village food requirements; new gardens are being constructed and instructions were also given for the usual government village works to be continued. Paid the wages for V.C. KELELOA of BUIBUI. Camped the night at GILIKIWIWI.

Wednesday, 25th November, 1942.
Left at 6.30, carriers very scarce, some women being to used to supplement the line. Climbed to OURO OURO, Mr. L. Tardy being down at BUI BUI; there are two labourers working here, apparently two who were previously employed under C/s. At UWAME [illegible] reported; some Sagarai Pln. deserters were collected [illegible] at WELA, also at LELEBADA. The general popu[illegible] in [illegible] MIRA area have not yet settled back into [illegible] following Milne Bay fracus, instructions issued last [illegible] not yet been carried out, and some time was spent co[illegible]ting them at the Rest House at MIRA. Forwarded mail and official letters to Sagarai Pln. by runner from MIRA.

Thursday, 26th November, 1942.
Held C.N.M. and after addressing people left MIRA at 8.30 AM. Through POMA POMA, GADOALAI to POPOAHUAHUA where V.C. DIBLAI reported. V.C. and Crs. with A.C.'s despatched to collect sundry deserters and bring them to SIABADA R.H. where V.C. UILIAM reported with deserters who had been previously returned to the Pln. by the V.C.'s. The Manager had been requested to send these round to the R.H. for attention. Held C.N.M. and awaited return of more deserters with Crs whom I had despatched.

Friday,27th November,1942.
Held C.N.M. and paid off one or two casual labourers ex Gili Gili. Returned labourers to Sagarai Pln., these deserters complained of the treatment they were receiving at the Pln., no enquiry was made into this as many had gone to The District Office to lodge a complaint. Left for LELE-EFA at about 8.30 AM through TAUILLI, SINALILE, and BOMBOMTITI. The V.C. reported, no complaints. Crs despatched to detain more deserters, these were collected and at2PM left for DAHUNE. I arrived at R.H. at 6.30PM the bulk of the carriers arriving at 8.30 PM one or two coming in much later. On the way inspected the villages of ABAROU,GERUGERU, VERI VERI and etc. At DAHUNE the V.C. for BONA BONA reported, he was instructed to expect me tomorrow. Report of two plane crashes down between Gadaisu Pln and Baibara Pln was received. A canoe with mail and a request for information was sent to Sgt.Wakeford at Baibara Pln.

Saturday, 28th November,1942.
DAHUNE census checked, eligible labourers being sorted, casual wages for previous work paid. L/Cpl with a few A.C's remained at DAHUNE to continue to AUINIERI tomorrow whilst the main patrol after visiting KONEMAIAVA crossed to BONA BONA by canoe. Rather strong S.E. blowing at the time. The "Vailala" arrived at Konemaiava en route Tomanau, did not stop.At BONA BONA, V.C.KUKUTAUNA reported, no complaints. Checked census, paying casual labourers, and recruiting boats crew. The promise of sustenance in form of food to needy ~~in~~ villages was used as an incentive to obtain recruits.

Sunday, 29th November,1942.
At BONA BONA all day. Morning spent awaiting further labourers from DELAMI Is. By the time these had arrived and been attended to, a strong S.E. had sprung up making the crossing to mainland impracticable. The "Matafele" en route Moresby passed at 9 AM.

Monday, 30th November,1942.
Left BONA BONA at 7 AM crossing to AUNIERI.V.C.KUAKA reported, no complaints. Radio communication received from the D.O. to return with labourers; reply made that returning immediately via Fife Bay and Sagarai and would arrive at Bui Bui on Friday morning. Census checked, casual labourers from this area paid, and recruits signed on for sundry duties. Village work in this area is slackening greatly, unless a vast improvement by next visit, a change in V.C. may be beneficial. Two new Crs were elected.

Tuesday,1st December,1942.
Left for ARO ARO at 7 AM arrived here at approx 11 AM. Sig.Gidley from WATIAPOA Spotting stn reported, everything was in good order here apparently. Received a letter from the D.C. requesting these spotters to sign aquittance roll to cover canteen issues etc. this matter was attended to. V.C.OLIVA reported, checked census, paid casual labour and signed more on. Held C.N.M. for "failure to perform that portion of village work apportioned to him" and at 1 PM left for SEA SEA having sent instruction for entire Fife Bay villages to collect here. The V.C.'s for ISUDAU, ENARA, ~~XIX~~ ISUISU, SEA SEA reported at SEA SEA R.H. Completed census work etc. with ISUDAU and ISUISU before dark, the other villages being instructed to fall in at dawn tomorrow.

Wednesday,2nd December,1942.
Completed ENARA and SEA SEA census and other work by 9 AM. A V.C. was instructed to proceed to SUA side and instruct all V.C.'s to bring their labourers to Gili Gili for payment of wages etc. Crossed to Lawes College by canoe, and met Rev.Nixon and Perry. A report was received that fighter planes have firing practice on islands in this vicinity, at times some of the islands being populated, this practice should cease or casualties will be caused.

Wednesday, 2nd December, 1942 cont.
Spent a few hours at Lawes College and at noon left for VAILAAHA and thence over range to LELE-EFA where arrived at 4 PM.

Thursday, 3rd December, 1942.
Labourers from AUNIERI and BONA BONA area arrived last night as arranged. Left for SIA SIADA at 8.30 AM from SIASIADA on to POPO-AFUA-FUA and thence to DUABO which was reached at about 5 PM. Lieut. McDonald returning to Sagarai Pln. arrived at this place only a few minutes before the patrol. Stayed the night at DUABO. Many convalescent troops make this hillside spot a rest home, the mission teacher and family still resident treating them very well.

Friday, 4th December, 1942.
Left DUABO at 7.15 AM. Villages of DIMAKALIFA etc were given their tasks for "Friday" work on the way, work in this area is getting very slack. Took the road around the fore-shore to MAIVARA, en route repairing the raft over the GIBARA Ri. which was damaged in recent floods. Arrived at Gili Gili at 2 PM.

General Remarks.

Labour.
Approximately 50 recruits were obtained, mostly being siggle natives, the others being married men without children. Wages were paid to casual labourers from Gili Gili, and this in itself tended to stabilise the unsettled of natives from this area. The area between Mullins Hbr and Fife Bay has now been recruited to it's fullest extent, unless married men with families are to be employed. Labourer deserters from Sagarai Pln were dealt with and returned to employment, although a number had gone direct to Gili Gili, some for the purpose of obtaining casual employment from troops and some other apparently to lodge a complaint against the treatment being received. No enquiry was made into this complaint against the manager, as it was expected action would be promulgated from the District Office.

Crashed Planes.
A report from S/Sgt Wakeford, Manager at Baibara Pln. upon recent aircraft crashes in that locality was received, and is rendered herewith. Natives who assisted in salvage work etc. will need to be rewarded next patrol.

Shooting Practice - Fighter Planes.
Regularly, planes use islands and objects along the coast for targets in shooting practice. Reports come from various sources; during the last patrol about 20th October the coast around Baibarai and Gedaisu was the target, more recently islands near Fife Bay area have been used. Although the natives realise this is only practice, it causes a little concern, and in the Baibara area was, following upon false reports by natives re Japanese activity, the cause of a panic among the labour. Being so near to populated areas it is a wonder that casualties have not been caused by this practice before now.

James C. Ross

(James C. Ross) Lieut.
A.D.O. Samarai District.

P.344
S/Sgt Wakeford, G.A.,
Orangerie Bay Pltn.
20-11-42.

Lt.J.C.Ross,
A.D.O.,
Gilligill.

Sir,

Herewith report on crashed aircraft in this vicinity.

(1) On Sunday 8th inst. a P39 (Airacobra) made a forced landing on the beach about three miles west of Gadaisu Plantation. The pilot was unhurt and was picked up by the "Matafele" which happenned to be loading Copra at Gadaisu at the time and taken to Port Moresby.

(2) On Sunday 15th inst, about 10 a.m. a Consolidated B24 (Liberator) crashed into the sea about a quarter of a mile east of Baibara Island and caught fire.
There were two survivors, both badly cut about, who where finally picked up by a trawler on Monday 23rd inst and taken to Port Moresby.
One body (Sgt J.J.Glenn) was brought ashore to the Island by native rescuers on the day of the crash and buried next day on Baibara Island. On Thursday 19th another body (Lt.E.J.Devine) was washed ashore at the Island and duly buried beside the other. To date there has been no sign of remaining 6 bodies.

(3) Patrol Officer J.Howard while proceeding to Baibara Island from Abau came across a B17 (Flying Fortress) which had made a forced landing near Dedele. This plane and it's crew were all sound, merely waiting for supplies of fuel to continue their journey.

The following natives gave valuable assistance at the time of the crash of th. B24 at Baibara;-

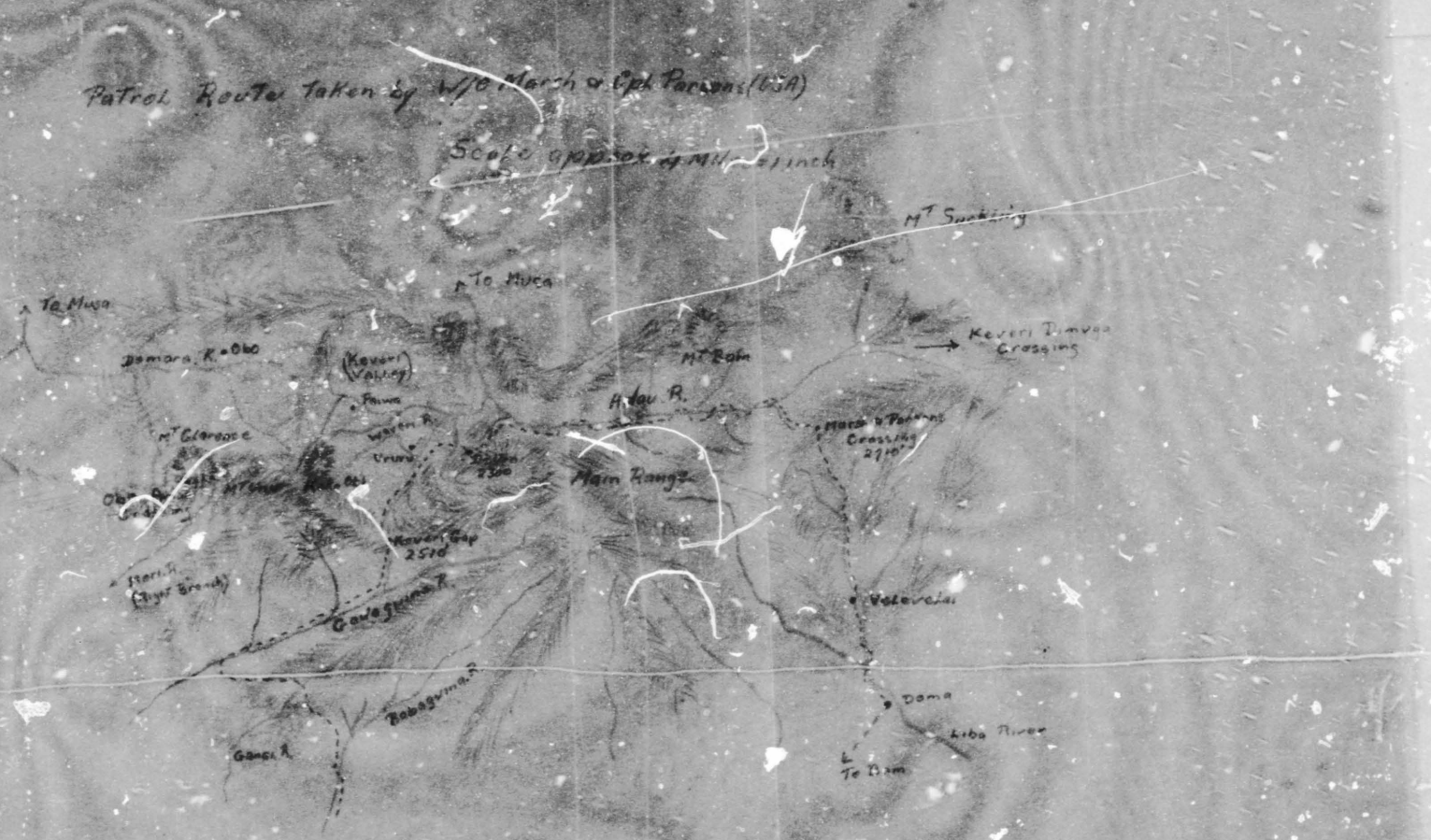
GODANA (Baibara Pltn) rescued the two airmen, Lt W.C.Seidel and Sgt A.L.Butterfield. The airmen doubt if they would have reached land without this assistance as the tide was taking them away from land.
WOI (Baibara Pltn) brought in body (J.J.Glenn)
GAUMA (Baibara Pltn), AUDA and another from Musai Plantation,
BODU (Korautu village), ONU (Daravarura village) all helped to bring in floating gear and wreckage.
LUTERA (Baibara Pltn) found second body (E.J.Devine) and attended to it's burial.

It is possible that other natives also rendered assistance and this could be ascertained on your next Patrol.

G A Wakeford

Patrol Route taken by W/O March & Cpl Parsons (USA)

Scale approx 4 Miles to 1 inch



Bearings

N
W E
S

De'Ure To Mt Suckling N60°E
" " Mt Clarence W
" " Paiwa N60°W
" " Urure N85°W
" " Abau S1°W

March Parsons Crossing To Mt Suckling N10°E
" " Velevelai S5°E
" " De'Ure S85°W
Kaveri Gap " Abau S7°W

5-1-11

W/O Marsh Patrol

Aban-Robinson River - Velevelai - Main Range - Adau River - Kevera - Aban.

Patrol in search of suitable motor road through main range.

A good motor road could be made from Robinson River Plantation to Velevelai on the upper reaches of the Liba river. There is a plentiful supply of gravel available for the purpose. There are no creeks of any note until the Liba is reached & it is unnecessary to cross this to get to Velevelai although the present track crosses the river several times.

From Velevelai it is possible to follow the Liba river up about 10 miles to 1100 ft where a gradual grade is obtained to the top of the range at 2700 ft. The last 150 ft is rather steep but it is possible to sidle this.

A gradual grade is obtained down to the Adau river at 2000 ft. To this point an excellent road could be made.

The Adau river puts a stop to all idea of a road. The hills are sheer to the river & it would take years to make any form of motor road. After following the Adau for 10 miles we crossed

PA 14/11

into the upper Keveri then over the main range & down to Abau.

The passes in the main range in the Abau district are as follows.

(1) Mt Bronne glass (impracticable for Motor road)

(2) Dobana - Aimari (")

(3) Aman - Mt Clarence - Abo (")

(4) Keveri Gap (")

(5) Nehevelai - Adau River (")

(6) Mt Suckling - Demuga (")

(7) Demuga - Bamana (")

(8) Mt Suckling - Mt Simpson (")

Embessa
Gap
Obea'a
Sihimidi
Binira
Sapia
Awaha R.
Maikordi
Manekab
Lai Lai
Mai Oke
Minimaka
Aiminy
Auwaka
Arci'a
Domara R.
Obo
Mt Suckling
Mt Bom
Adou R.
Mt Clarence
Debana
Mori R.
Mori R.
Gadaguina R.
Babaguina River
Robinson River
Volevekai
Poma
Libu River
Bam
N
W
E
S

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

File No. Sam/18

District Office,
Samarai District,
ANGAU
Milneforce.

14 Dec 42.

H. Q.
Milreforce.

The following is an extract from a report from Lieut J. C. Ross:

Shooting practice - Fighter planes. Regularly, planes use islands and objects along the coast for targets in shooting practice. Reports come from various sources - during the last patrol about 20 Oct the coast around Baibara and Gadaisu was the target and more recently islands near Fife Bay area have been used. Although the natives realise this is only practice, it causes a little concern, and in the Baibara area was, following upon false reports by natives re Japanese activity, the cause of a panic among the labour. Being so near to populated areas it is a wonder that casualties have not been caused by this practice before now.

It will be appreciated if the Air Force can be warned of the danger of this practice.

Major.
(K. C. McMullen)

D. O. Samarai

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES 5-1-11

File No. Sam/18

District Office,
Samarai District,
ANGAU
Milneforce.

14 Dec 42.

Adm H. Q.
Angau.
N. G. F.

Patrol Report No. 15/42 - Lieut J.C. Ross A.D.O.

A routine patrol calling for little comment.

Sagarai Labour: As soon as possible an investigation will be made at Sagarai.

Fighter planes: Attached is copy of memo to Milneforce.

Crashed Aircraft: Arrangements are in hand to reward Baibara natives.

[redacted]

Major
(K. C. McMullen)

D. O. Samarai.

18/12.

C.S.O. 19/12

21/12

DDS 16/12

2/5

155

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES. 5-1-11

AAM HQ
AGG
24 DEC 42.

D.O.
SAMARAI.

PATROL REPORT 15/42 - YOUR SAM/12 OF 14/12/42.

Please advise reply you received from HQ, Milne Force, regarding the shooting practice by fighter planes.

Also the nature of the reward paid to the Baibara natives.

Major,
A.A.G. (Dis.).

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES ~~5-1-11~~ DS 2/5

File No1 Sam/18

District Office,
Samarai District,
ANGAU
Milneforce.

4 Jan 43.

Adm H.Q.
Angau
N. G. F.

re Patrol Report 15/42 - Your memo 1553

The following reply was received from Milne Force: "Shooting practice - Aeroplanes. The information contained in your letter of 14 Dec 42 has been passed to units of AAF in this area".

No reward has yet been given to Baibara natives. Advice will be sent when action taken.

R/S. ~~29/1~~ ~~7/2~~ 14/2

A.A.G. (D.) 8/1.
Aag(d) 8/1.

Major.
(K. C. McMullen)
D. O. Samarai

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

27 FEB 1943
DS912.

File No.
Sam/18
Samarai District Office
A.N.G.A.U.
Milne Bay

22 Feb 43.

Adm H.Q.
ANGAU
N. G. F.

re Patrol Report 15/42 - Reward to Baibara natives - Your memo DS2/5/47 of 14 Feb.

This reward has not yet been paid. Arrangements are in hand to have it paid on the next patrol.

James C. Ross
Lieut.
(James C. Ross)
for D. O. Samarai.
A.D.O.

P/A.

Cleared

Sky 10/12/68

16 of 42

Report No. 16

Ahioma Police Post.

Cleared
Dm 19/12/68

Friday 11.12.42

Patrol Report - Area from LILOHOA to HELEGANAI

I have to report that a Police post of control area from Ahioma to East Cape was established, with headquarters in a native material house at Ahioma, on 8.12.42.

On 9.12.42 the area from Lilohoa to Heleganai was patrolled. Following are observations:-

1. Village people still in occupation at following villages West of Ahioma - Lilohoa, Budibudina, Karloi, Nobui and Dulia. Further instructions issued for them to move forthwith to sites East of Ahioma between Gopaia and Modewa.

2. Only a few old men and women occupying villages East of Ahioma to Heleganai. Remainder of people had gone into the bush during the invasion and were still living there. Instructions issued for all these people to return to their villages immediately.

3. Majority of evacuees from WagaWaga and Wahuhupa area had either gone into the bush to live or moved into villages in the vicinity of Awaiama Bay (N.E. Coast). These people were instructed to return and establish themselves in the Gopaia-Modewa area.

On 10.12.42 the area from Lilohoa to Heleganai (including Ahioma village, which is approx. 1 mile inland from the station) was again patrolled. Following are observations:

1. All village people from West of Ahioma had moved to sites East of Ahioma as instructed and were busy establishing themselves in their new location.

2. Natives who had gone into the bush from the Gopaia-Modewa area were returning, family by family, and re-establishing themselves in their former villages.

3. WagaWaga and Wahahupa evacuees were coming in from the bush and making their new homes as instructed.

4. Ahioma village - General remarks of report do not refer to this village as, apart from the fact that the immediate vicinity of the village is somewhat overgrown with weeds etc, conditions are practically normal. Village itself is clean, food and accomodation sufficient and good. Village population about 60 (counted) was not greatly affected by the invasion.

General

1. No mention has been made to date of any adjustment in respect of evacuees moving into the Gopaia-Modewa area.

2. There is sufficient accomodation in area for normal inhabitants. Accomodation for evacuees is dealt with under heading of instructions. Evacuation of Gopaia-Modewa area, because of invasion, left villages unattended for from 3-4 months with the result that most houses are in need of immediate attention. Grass, weeds etc have overgrown villages with resultant insanitary conditions.

3. Food is sufficient, but little to spare. Sago is plentiful in Modewa-Heleganai area.

4. The general health of the natives in this area is good. Freedom from ulcers and other tropical sores is remarkable.

5. Previous recruiting(?) has left this area (with the exception

of Ahioma, 12 young men in village of 60 souls) with very few young active and eligible males. I suggest that these few are necessary for the rehabilitation work in their respective villages.

6. Government rest house and police barracks at Modewa (only Rest house in this area) in good order, but rest house minus kitchen.

7. There is an unformed earth road, with lightly gravelled surface, from Ahioma to Modewa. Road is in good order, though overgrown with weeds in parts. One bridge approx ½ mile from Modewa is passable to light traffic (1 ton) thought badly in need of repair. A Jeep has been along this road as far as Modewa. From Modewa road shortly merges into native track, in good order, though overgrown. These observations were made after dry spell of about three weeks.

8. Village Constable Tuneheua of Ahioma. Evacuation leaves this V.C. with only one village, Ahioma, in his area. He is intelligent, but apparently takes little interest in his work. Presence of police post here will probably give him more incentive to work. Speaks very little English. He is quite capable of doing what little work is now required of him.
Village Constable Genahia of Helegania - area Gopaia to Helegania. Intelligent, hardworking and takes an interest in his work. Speaks a little English. A good capable V.C.

Instructions

Evacuee natives have been informed that it will probably be some time before they are allowed to return to their former villages. They have been instructed to make new gardens. They are building themselves temporary houses for their immediate needs and have been instructed to build substantial and permanent houses (Papuan style) as soon as possible. Permission has been given them to obtain food from their former gardens till such times as their new gardens mature. This is necessary as the Gopaia- Modewa natives have only sufficient food for their own needs.

Gopaia-Heleganai natives have been instructed to extend their gardens to make their food supplies plentiful. Have also been instructed to clean their villages and area.

All natives have been told, and the point stressed, that garden and village sanitation work was to receive their urgent attention. No other work has been given them. It is suggested that work on roads and tracks be dealt with when the more urgent garden and rehabilitation work is completed.

All rifles have been recalled.

Sgt. F. Burke
Sgt.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

Adm HQ
ANG
14 JAN 43.

D.O.
RAMAWAI.

PATROL NO. 16 - YOUR SAM/16 OF 19 DEC 42.

The proposal to establish a Police Post in the Ahioma - East Cape area is a sound one and, from Sgt. Burke's report, already appears to be producing satisfactory results.

Major.
A.A.G. (Disc.)

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES 5-1-11

File No. Sam/18

District Office,
Samarai District,
ANGAU
Milneforce.

19 Dec 42.

Adm H. Q.
Angau
N. G. F.

Patrol No. 16 - Sgt Burke

Instructions regarding new sites of villages were previously given by Lieut Ross after consulting Milneforce. Sgt Burke was instructed to report whether instructions had been obeyed.

It is intended to maintain a Police post under Sgt Burke in this area for some time to ensure that the natives in this area are properly cared for. The report is satisfactory and with an officer permanently in the area conditions should soon be normal.

The conditions existing at present as shown by report are satisfactory considering the unsettled period [illegible] September 1942.

Major
(K. C. McMullen)

D. O. Samarai

5/ aag(a) 1/6/13
(1) AAG. 3
(2) G3(I)
(2) back to me
Adm/C (D)
7/1/43

DDS 23/12

Cleared
DM 10/12/68

17 of 42

Patrol Report No. 17 Cleared Ahioma Police Post.
Dy 10/12/68

Report on Patrol made by W.O. Burke P/O from 12 Dec 42 to 15 Dec 42. Area patrolled from Ahioma to East Cape.

General

Village Constables. Reports made on short acquaintance, subject to changes when I see how, and if, latest instructions have been carried out. All appear to be satisfactory. Village constables have been paid only up to 30.6.41.

Village Housing. Most houses are in good order, very few need rebuilding. These will be ordered when food and labour shortage become less acute.

Village Sanitation. Very little work required to make all villages clean and sanitary. This work has been ordered to be done forthwith.

Rest Houses and Barracks. Quite sufficient and in good order.

Food. Sago is plentiful in this area.
DIVINAI, food plentiful.
GIDIGIDABANAI group, food short. Instructed to make new gardens and give them their urgent attention.
All other villages, food sufficient only, have been instructed to extend gardens.

Health. Reports and observations indicate that the natives in this area are mostly in good health.

RECRUITING. There are now no natives available for recruiting in this area. Recruiting has already taken all available natives from the EAST CAPE and GIDIGIDABANAI groups, while the remainder are working at BUBULETA on KasKes. Mr. Latimer, O. i/c Buobleta, was absent on both my forward and return journey through his station. My figures show that he is employing from 140 to 150 units; i.e. all the remaining able bodied young men in this area.

Adm'g.

East Cape Group

Village Constables (2). BUBUBUBUWAUWAU (Wireless) is an excellent V.C. who apparently makes it his business to see that Government instructions are carried out. He is the No. 1 V.C. and is responsible for eastern half of East Cape villages. He speaks English. MAREGITA is a good V.C. He is responsible for the western half of East Cape villages. Speaks very little English.

Village Housing. Very good. Best in area.

Village Sanitation. Very good. Best in area.

Rest Houses and Barracks. At eastern extremity of village group, new style and in good order.

Food. Sufficient only. Have been instructed to extend gardens.

Health. Reported, and appears to be, very good.

Recruiting. With exception of 12 young men, who are working for Service personnel at East Cape, there are none available for recruiting.

Gadudu Group.

Village Constable. SEALEPA is and young and a good V.C. Has his own village very clean. Speaks only a little English

but understands a lot.

Village Housing. Mostly good.

Village Sanitation. With exception of GADUDU and WALALAIA villages very dirty. Instructed to clean them forthwith and keep them clean.

Rest House and Barracks. Not new style, but roomy and in good order.

Food. Sufficient only, have been instructed to extend gardens.

Health. Reported, and appears to be, good.

Recruiting. All young men (25) working at Bubuleta on KasKas.

Bo Group.

Village Constable. BEIKA; not impressed by this V.C., may improve on acquaintance. Has his area well ordered and fairly clean. Speaks very little English.

Village Housing. Mostly good.

Village Sanitation. Villages fairly clean, instructed to make and keep them clean.

Rest House and Barracks. New style, in good order.

Food. Sufficient only, have been instructed to extend gardens.

Health. Reported, and appears to be, good.

Recruiting. All young men (40) working at Bubuleta on KasKas.

Note: Mission Station is at DIVINAI, not BO.

Bubuleta Group.

Village Constable. LAUBAI; getting old, not very active, but a good V.C. Speaks English.

Village Housing. Fair. Framework for several new houses has been up for some time, but absence of young men defers completion.

Village Sanitation. Villages fairly clean. Instructed to make and keep them cleaner.

Rest House and Barracks. New style. In good order, a few minor repairs ordered.

Food. Sufficient only, have been instructed to extend gardens (see note).

Health. Reported, and appears to be, good.

Recruiting. All young men (60) working at Bubuleta on KasKas.

Note: Food at DIVINAI plentiful and no extension of garden ordered.

Watanou.

Village Constable. There is now no V.C. for this area (one village only). The native ELEIPUNA now of Daduwa, was

reputedly V.C., until relieved of this duty by Mr. Ross and made boss boy in charge of native labour working on KasKas at Bubuleta.

Village Councillors. (notably SAMOA) are doing their work very well.

Village Housing. Fair.

Village Sanitation. Fairly clean. Instructed to make and keep clean.

Rest House and Barracks. New style, good order. a few minor repairs ordered.

Food. Sufficient only, instructed to extend gardens.

Health. Reported, and appears to be, good.

Recruiting. All young men (15) working at Bubuleta on KasKas.

Gidgidabanai Group.

Village Constable. Omitted to record this V.C.'s name. He is a good type and should do well. Speaks a little English.

Village Housing. Fair.

Village Sanitation. Villages dirty. Instructed to be cleaned and kept clean.

Rest House and Barracks. Situated on top of ridge at GIDIGIDABANAI in a very barren locality. Villages on coast on both sides of peninsula. These are new buildings, rest house only being completed. Police barracks being half finished. No labour available so completion of police barracks suspended.

Food. Insufficient. Instructed work to commence on new gardens immediately.

Health. Reported, and appears to be, good.

Recruiting. Every eligible male has already been recruited.

Roads.

The road from AHIOMA to EAST CAPE is partly unformed earth road (with varying surfaces), partly well formed earth paths and partly native tracks. With the exception of portions running through and adjacent to plantations, it is reasonably clean. It is an excellent walking road right through to East Cape.

The roads through plantations have become overgrown and are now no more than native tracks.

Instructions have been given for the road to be kept clear and clean. This work to be done on Friday, which is the Government work day.

On 18.12.42 (after about 4 weeks dry weather) I was a passenger in a Jeep which travelled as far as BO. The return journey was made during, and after, a heavy downpour of rain. Following are observations:

1. Road is unsuitable for any army vehicle other than Jeep (and of course motor bike and bicycle) even in fine weather.

2. Heavier vehicles would, and have, as far as they have travelled, done considerable harm to road surfaces in many patches.

4. A great deal of work would have to be done to make it an all weather road even for Jeeps.

4. Tank trap cut in road between DADUSA and BUBULETA has made a detour of about half a mile necessary. Scrub has been cut permitting detour. Forgetting tanks, Jeep is only army vehicle I know which could be relied on to travel this detour as it is.

5. Innumerable culverts, bridges etc passable to a Jeep, would take much time and labour to prepare them for heavier traffic.

6. LIVIAMA creek, is western boundary of UPARAI village, and is not bridged. Crossing was effected by following pebbley bar at mouth of river. Depth of water here at low tide being about 5 feet. Substantial bridge could not be built by natives alone.

Between GADUDU and HETWALI the road follows the coast over rocky formations which are impassible to vehicular traffic.

(Sgd) F. I. BURKE

P/O

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES 5 — 1 — 11

Sam/18

(1). G. 3(I)
(2). Adm G.
(3) P.A.

District Office,
Samarai District,
ANGAU
Milneforce.

26 Dec 42.

Adm H.Q.
Angau
N. G. F.

Patrol Report No. 17 - W.O. Burke P/O

Herewith the above, a routine patrol calling for no comment.

Conditions in area are satisfactory.

Major
(K. C. McMullen)

D. O. Samarai

5-1-11

Cleared

JM 10/12/08

18 of 42

No. 18 Patrol Report. 5-1-11 Lieut. W.A. Mossman.

Cleared 18/12/60

Wedau Sub_District.....Samarai District.

13-11-1942. Departed from Gili Gili 1-30 P.M. on M.V. Jean.L. with Patrol Stores; Mail; 6 Army Personel; 4 Native Police; 2 Natives; and 1 ton of Wheatmeal, this being relief food for Natives in Taupota Area. Arrived East Cape at 7-30.P.M. and anchored for night.

14-11-42.. Departed for Taupota 6.A.M. arriving 11.A.M. Delivered mail and stores. Sailed for Topura arriving 3.P.M. Jean.L. sailed for Wedau to deliver balance of stores; mail and O.C. 5th Btlln Pa

15-11-42.. (Sunday) Interviewed all District Village Constables & Councillors

16-11-42.. Police Barracks being erected as old Barracks had collapsed. Renovating Rest House. Assembled and addressed Topura District Natives. Each District instructed to plant about 3 acres of ground as a Community garden for the purpose of providing vegetables & fruit for Soldiers in the neighbourhood. This should save separate gardens being deleted and enable the Soldiers to purchase food from the Community garden. A supply of new corn seed was issued to Village Councillors. Medicine and first aid was administered to any natives requiring treatment. No Medical Patrol has visited this District for some considerable time and many Natives found to be in need of medical attention. Ordered all Government roads & tracks to be cleared and maintained. Villages to be thoroughly cleaned; bush to be cut back from Native houses & any old insanitary houses to be demolished. Four Native Prisoners who had previously escaped from Custody arrested & returned to Gili Gili. Censor taken of Topura District.

17-11-42.. Proceeded from Topura to IAPOA RUMARUMA inland villages. Roads in splendid order and villages clean. The road proceeds South from Topura beyond IAPOA then N.N.W. to Wedau. A good track branches S.S.E. from the village of Baranuana over Bibiogu Mountain (about 2200 feet high) to Waigani and Gili Gili via Buraga. Native names for Villages South of Topura in Iapoa District-Tavila or RumaRuma 2 miles S. of Topura; thence 1½ miles to Manauara; thence ½ mile S. to Baranuana; then ¼ mile to Iapoa; then ½ mile S.S.E. to to Kaenara across the Tamio River to Teivarivuna; then Banevuna; all off Track but close to creeks running into Tamio.R. then Hireemaia to Bochawa & across Bibiogu Range to Baraga and Waigani. Continuing S.W. along the Government Topura-Wedau track about 1 mile West from Iapoa a branch track returns to Topura in a N.W. then S. Easterly circular route. via small villages of Dura Dura; SiaSiarai; Wo-Omera and Torgrewa. One small track from Wo-Omera runs to a 1000ft range where a village named KaiKaibalu is situated in the centre the track then continuing on to the coastal village of Iavora At 5PM. Luggers A39 WAKARE & A308 CANDIA anchored at Topura on return trip to Gili Gili. A quantity of surplus native fruit and Sagoe leaf was shipped aboard the Wakare for

D.D.S. 27.12

delivery to A.N.G.A.U.at Gili Gili.There are ample supplies of Paw Paws;Bananas;Sweet potatoes &c in the fertile Iapoa valley.

18-11-42.Held a District Medical inspection.Administered medicine and attention to Natives requiring treatment.
Censor taken of Iapoa District.Purchased a quantity of surplus Native food from Iapoa and forwarded this to Riwabu (Taupota)

19-11-42.Proceeded to Taupota via Wamawamana.Addressed all Village Councillors en route.

20-11-42.Censor taken of Taupota District.A presentation of food (Wheatmeal) from the Government was made to the Natives to assist the food shortage in the District.Addressed the natives (about 500 assembled) when presentation of food was made.Emphasised matters of Government importance and assistance required,to the Natives.
A reward was paid to a native woman who had previously reported the presence of two Japanese Soldiers in the bush to the Infantry Patrol.The two Japanese were shot.Encouragement and reason of the reward was explained to the Natives present.
Arranged for a number of natives to proceed to Gili Gili to relieve those who have been working some time there.A community native garden is to be cultivated for the sale of native food to the soldiers in the neighbourhood.The natives are going to devote one day a week for this purpose.
Natives from Wamawamara and Topura were present with native food and this was purchased and given to the Natives of Taupota and Awaiama districts.It was ascertained there is a shortage of native food at Taupota;Awaiama & Lapoa.A slight shortage exists at Riwabu (near Taupota)

21-11-42Returned to Topura.Censor taken at Wamawamana.As Village Constable at Wamawamana ill and very old appointed new Village Constable in his place named David.(Subject to approval of D.O.)
Some small bridges across creeks along the road out of repair and ordered to be renewed.Purchased some native food at Wamawamana & sent this back to Riwabu.One Patrol Officer from the 2nd 5th Bth accompanied me to Topura and was given details of various tracks & map corrections.

22-11-42.(Sunday)Visited native gardens & local tracks.Worked on District map with Lieut.Taylor of the 2nd 5th Battn.

23-11-42.Visited Hioge.Enquiriesmade regarding food-ample.There is a suitable area for a Bomber strip to the South of Hioge.
Approx.a square mile of suitable flat country.Good water supply from hills;natural drainage & cover available.This area could be made ready at very short notice for landing Bomber Planes.
Area extends South from Hioge to Mountain slopes.
The Infantry Patrols attention has been drawn to the area.
There are about 60 head of cattle at Hioge Mission and one beast is killed monthly for native consumption.No native food shortage in this district with bananas and paw paws in abundance.

No.8

Patrol Report continued. Lieut.W.A.Mossman.

Wedau Sub-District.....Samarai District.

--11-42. Attending to local affairs. Surplus fruit purchased & forwarded to Taupota; sent a supply to Infantry Patrol and arranged with O.C. of Patrol tocease purchasing any food from natives near Taupota District. V.C. Theodore Lakonina of Topura who previously had his whale boat stolen by Japanese; reported the theft and had the boat afterwards bombed and destroyed by our air-craft is entitled to consideration for compensation when due.
Value of Boat when purchased by Theodore at Samarai £130. with additional £7. improvements spent on it.
Shown a note by Lieut. Taylor sent by Father Bodger of Wedau offering to exchange fruit for 44 gall. drum of Power kerosene.
This would confirm no shortage of native fruit at Wedau.
Also informed Father Jennings had obtained some Japanese biscuits from dump landed by Japs previously at Puna Puna Ptn near Taupota.
Informant Lieut. Cameron. Small Mission launch arrived from Wedau Lieut. Fry aboard who informed me a message was relayed for me from Wedau to Taupota. Did not receive message.

25-11-42. Proceeded to Wamira via Lavora and Cape Frere. Addressed all Village Councillors en route and appealed for labour for Gili Gili. Censor taken of Wamira & Wedau Districts. Some new seed corn for planting issued. Informed by natives that when the runaway natives from Gili Gili asked Father Bodger if they would be alright and not get into trouble with the Government; He had informed them there would be no trouble and to go and make gardens. This was fully used by natives for not volunteering for work when appealed to later. Ample food reported in the Wedau & Wamira District Village native gardens. A native feast held in the evening at Wamira in order to celebrate the completion of erecting three new village houses showed ample evidence of this.
Bananas ; pumkins &c brought in were given to the Infantry Patrol at Wedau. The road around Cape Frere was found to be rough & slippery and certain improvements were ordered to be executed.
A large canoe is suggested for transport around Cape Frere.
No villages are situated on the Cape and in wet weather walking is slow and difficult.
Lavora is situated on the East side of the Cape and Bouka on the West, A road runs from here to Waigani.

--11-42. Addressed Wedau & Wamera Councellors again regarding Labour for Gili Gili. They have decided to go to the inland villages for boys as they state the local natives are too hard to persuade.
Proceeded to Manubada. Road round cliff fair. Arranged with Councillors to go to the inland mountain villages immediately for labour. Native food in District sufficient for requirements.
A quantity of native food brought in was purchased; and as no boat was available at Wedau for Gili Gili this food was issued to the Infantry Patrol,
A Village Constable is recommended for Manubada itself as the present Constable lives too far away in the hills.

AAC(D)
Ask for full report.

No.4

Patrol Report continued. Lieut.W.A.Mossman.

Wedau Sub-District...../Samarai District.

27-11-43. Returned to Wamira. Interviewed His Grace; Bishop Strong at Wedau. Explained fully about local labour shortage for Gili Gili and apathy of natives towards assisting the war effort.
Informed His Grace what the natives had told me concerning Father Bodger's remarks, also how the natives who had previously worked at Gili Gili were trading and harping on having been kept a few days over the two months Father Bodger had stated they were to work at Gili Gili. They were emphasing this as an excuse for not helping the Government and definitely to Father Bodger's knowledge. The natives gave the impression they were dependent on whether Bodger would approve of their working again.
The Bishop was sympathetic and helpful when enlightened on the whole subject. I informed the Bishop I would not ask for Father Bodger's assistance any further as this would appear to place the Government in a position of secondary importance in the minds of the natives and also place a certain onus on Bodger.
The Bishop concurred with my views and gave me the impression he would render any assistance he could.
The food question was discussed. Native food in the villages is sufficient. The food shortage is stated to exist in the Mission Staff-(Native Teachers; Evangelists &c) A list of names and particulars is being compiled to be forwarded to A.N.G.A.U.
It was noticeable that the Native Staff appeared the best conditioned natives in the District. There would also be no strong reason why Native Teachers and Students should not assist in the War effort. They should not be all Conscientious Objectors, and Students in other places have offered to serve. Even being compelled to grow their own food would assist.
A small Native Hospital is to be erected at Wedau where there is a Government Medical trained boy. Arrangements were made for the two Government Medical Natives at Wedau to patrol the whole District. They have previously been spending most of their time on Mission work. Instructed natives to cultivate a small community garden for independent use of soldiers in neighbourhood.
A new Chairman of Councillors appointed on probation as old Chairman very slack & of no assistance.
Recovered escaped Native Prisoner from Gili Gili.

This is absurd! Use should be made of everyone possible if petty differences wiped.

28-11-43. Returned to Topura from Wamira. Censor taken of all villages along the road and inland.

29-11-43. Sunday. Japanese Planes passed overhead at 3.30.am flying in Westerly direction.
Preparing reports and routine work. As no Native Hospital in area arranged for one to be erected at Topura. Natives from Hills; Iavora & Hioge can be treated here. Have arranged with Medical Assistant David to patrol.

30-11-43. To Wamawamana and Taupota recruiting and inspecting works previously ordered in villages and on roads. Purchased Native food and sent this to Taupota and Riwabu.

No. 2

Patrol Report continued. Lieut.W.A.Mossman.

Wedau Sub-District.....Samarai District.

Interviewed Father Jennings at Taupota who complained about the idea of again wanting labour from the neighbourhood for Gili Gili. Arranged about distribution of 14 bags of Wheatmeal to be made for Awaiama & Lapoa Districts.1 bag of wheatmeal had been carried on to Wedau where orders have been given to have it used for any native hospital patient.

1-8-4. Proceeded to Awaiama recruiting &c.Addressed Natives & explained about the Government gift of food to relieve their present shortage. Arranged reliefs for native Army labourers.
New native gardens are being cultivated and a small community garden for sale of food to Soldiers is being planted.
Censor taken of District.Recommend a Village Constable be appointed for Garuahi as this District is without a V.C.and at present requires supervision and the villages and roads improved.
Several old Councillors in Awaiama District have recently died & two new Councillors were appointed;subject to D.O's approval.
A Native Hospital is to be erected to enable all natives in need of medical attention in nearby Districts to assemble and receive treatment monthly.Arrangements have been completed for Native Medical Orderly;Davia.to visit the District monthly.
Native food hardly sufficient at present but requirements should be satisfied with the new crops under cultivation;within a period of two months.
When passing through Puna Puna Plantation the property was noticed to be recovering from last years severe drought.
A new crop of nuts indicates a fair harvest in the near future.
About 20% of the young palms in the S.E.section of the Plantation have died as a result of drought.Pests and diseases are negligible and accumulation of fallen nuts not plentiful.The cover crop of Centrosema is flourishing throughout the Plantation.The Copra Drier is in very good repair.
The small Plantation of Jack Grays at Mia Mia Ptn is at present and yielding a large crop of coconuts.Palms are very healthy.
Tracks and roads are in fair condition throughout the Awaiama District.A small supply of Bananas and Sweet potatoes was brought in by the natives and purchased.When departing as a gesture of goodwill from the Government this food was returned to the people who could ill afford to spare it.

9-8-4. To Kei-Aha returning via Lapoa to Awaiama.New gardens under cultivation in area.Army garden being planted at Lapoa.Roads good,

9-8-4. Returned to Taupota.Recruiting en route.

10-8-4. Despatched Recruits 82.from Awaiama and Taupota areas to Gili Gili. Also sent Village Constables to Gili Gili to receive their annual pay.
Travelled inland to native gardens to ascertain shortage and condition of food supplies.New gardens being cultivated.Fruit

No.6

Patrol Report continued. Lieut.W.A.Mossman.

Wedau Sub-District....Samarai District.

fairly plentiful but sweet potatoes and taro about exhausted. Should have sufficient food again within two months time.

5-12-[illegible] To Topura.Purchased native food at Wamawamana and sent this to Riwabu.Recruits arrived at Topura from Wanubada & given rations. When passing through Hooge the Wedau Mission cutter was noticed at that place collecting a load of food.

6-[illegible] Sunday.Records taken of new recruits and forwarded with them to Gili Gili.77.Recruits being despatched for work.

7-[illegible] David the Medical orderly arrived.Medical muster.Medicines and injections given.Recruiting at Iapoa.

8-[illegible] Records taken and Recruits then forwarded (Lapoa natives)for Gili Gili.Councillors despatched inland for more recruits. Compiling Patrol Report.

9-[illegible] Forwarded number of natives who had previously worked at Gili Gili and deserted To receive payment for time worked.

10-[illegible] Routine work.Endeavouring to recruit natives for Carpentering and Engineering Schools.

W.A.Mossman Lt
A.D.O.
A.N.G.A.U.

No.7.

Patrol Report continued. Lieut.W.A.Mossman.

Welau sub-District. Samarai District.

General...Although a native food shortage of field crops such as Taroes; Sweet potatoes;Yams & corn exists in the Taupota;Awaiama and Lapoa areasthere is sufficient fruit such as Bananas;& Paw Paws to prevent any hunger in these areas.A great number of trees bearing edible nuts and indiginous fruits are noticed in and about most villages.Although certain devastation was caused by Japanese;natives also state wild cattle and pigs have caused damage to gardens.The insistent excuse is also voiced that Natives being away in Gili Gili new gardens could not be planted.This however would occur in Peace time when numbers of nativesproceed to Plantations & elsewhere to work, returning home sometimes after long absences when no demur is heard about food shortage, or shortage of gardens planted.The emphasis used by the Mission and Natives ~~on~~ consistently laying stress on this subject indicates that the natives in the District prefer to remain at home than to assist in work further afield.The further away from Village Mission centres the more amenable the natives were found to be towards assisting the Government.The whole District is so Mission minded that during war time this tends to be prejudicial towards the Government obtaining native assistance.With a temporary retirement from activities by the Mission Staff during hostilities a Government Officer stationed in the District could still fully protect the native welfare & receive better native co-operation. The large number of native Teachers;Priests;Evangelists;Students; Altar boys;& other God fearing Hangers-on should certainly be enticed to lend a little assistance in war time.

I dislike this form of writing. The use of the term 'hanger-on' under criticism is deprecated.

At present they are asking to be rationed when shipping space is so all important.Their zeal for enlightenment will be of no avail should a reverse by one of their Biblical miracles occur.

No personal reflections on the Staff are intended in this report.

The suggestion is offered that an average quota of natives be detailed from each village to serve for three monthly working periods at Gili Gili, a relief to be arranged at the end of this period by each village community.

Elsewhere in the District than where specially mentioned there is no shortage of native food and cultivation of native crops is underway.Roads & tracks are well kept.

Health maintenance of natives is now organised throughout the District Villages are being kept up to standard.Morale of natives ~~with~~ regards dealing with Japanese & providing useful information is high Where recruits have been obtained (mostly at inland areas)Village Councillors have promised to have made available the same number to relieve them at a later date.

A revised map of theDistrict with added minor details has been compiled with collaboration of the 2nd 5th Battalion Inf'y Patrol, and is attached.

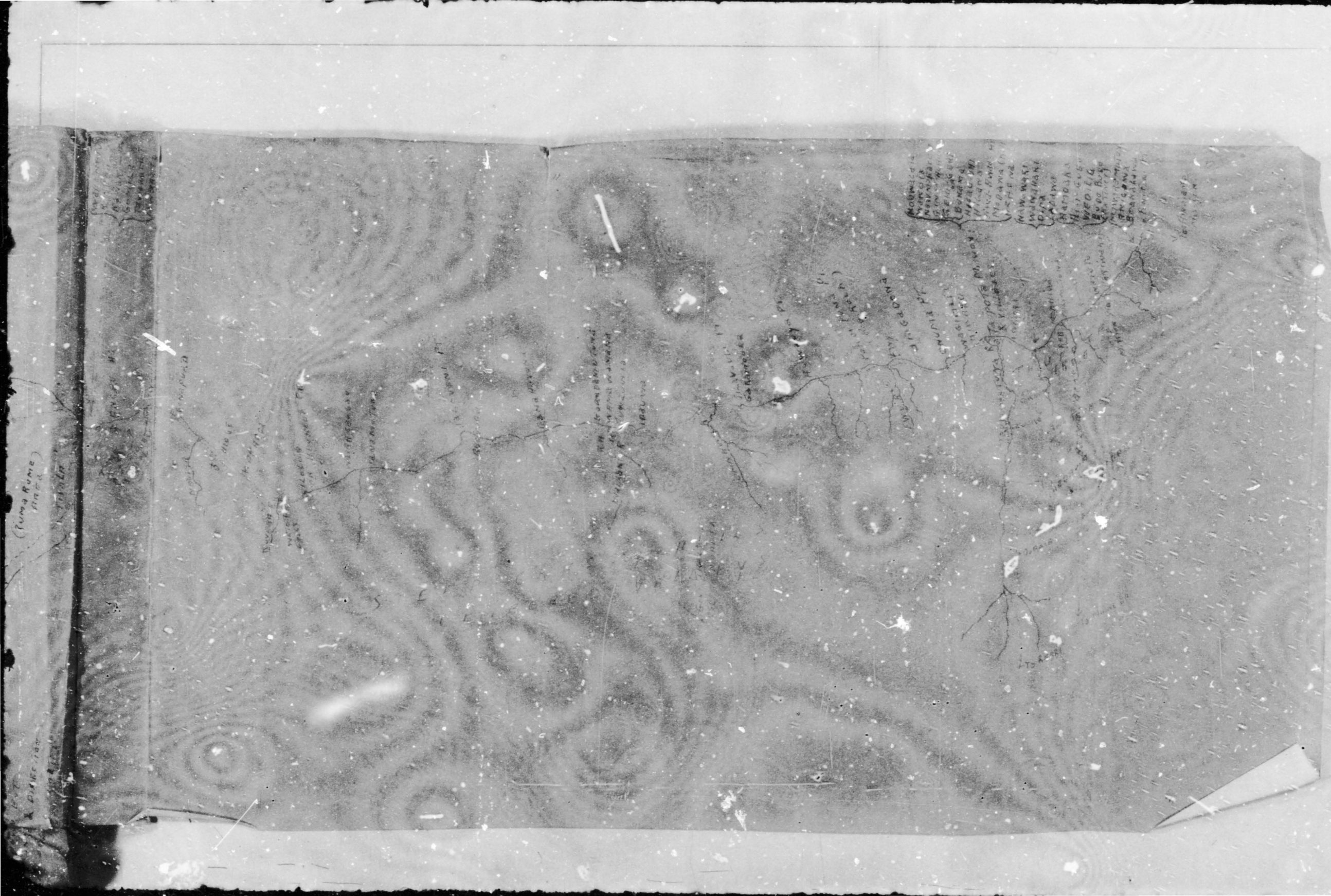
W.A.Mossman.

W.A.Mossman. Lieut.

A.D.O.

Samarai District.

SCALE
CAPE FREER
STEEP SPURS TO WATERS EDGE
GOVT TRACK TO VIA MISSION & WEDAU
PERIPERI KINA
KUROVIA AREA
LAVORA
IMIMIRA PT
TEPAMORI
KERURU
IAPOUA
BARANUANA
MANUWARA
RUMA RUMA HARA
NOTE



FROM THE BISHOP OF NEW GUINEA.

5-3-7

NEW GUINEA ANGLICAN MISSION,

~~SAMARAI.~~

PAPUA.

DOGURA. December 14th 1942.

Lieut. Mossman ,
A.D.O.
Topura .

1

My dear Mr Mossman ,

Many thanks for your letter received on Friday . I am sorry to hear that you are not now likely to be getting to us before Christmas .

I was very distressed to hear that you ~~xxxxx~~ considered that the response from this district had been so meagre and poor . I fully thought that those who had gone down exceeded the number of those who had come away or been sent away , and had said so in a letter I wrote to General Morris in answer to one from him in which he wrote very kindly and ~~xxxxx~~ fully about what is being done , and asked for our full cooperation . I fear now in my reply I may have unwittingly misled him and must put that right .

I am most anxious that the ~~xxxx~~ men in this district should play their full part in helping their country in this time of national emergency as I know the men in other parts of the Diocese are doing as I have recently seen for myself in my journeyings from Boianai along the coast as far as Mukawa . Yesterday (Sunday) I visited the villages of Wedau and Wamira together with Archdeacin Thompson and Mr Bodger , and had a meeting of all the people of those villages from Wedau to Laronai . I spoke to them very strongly about their duty at this time and told them frankly of my own disappointment in them ; that whatever had happened in the past must be considered done now and finished and that this is a new call to them ; that they should regard it not only as a way of serving their King and Country at this time ~~xx~~ but also a definite way in which they can serve God and His Church , for ~~xxxx~~ some of their brethren are in the occupied area in the north serving there as Papuan ~~xxx~~ priests and teachers with their wives and families from these villages round about here , and they are undoubtedly at this time crippled in their work and may be undergoing great sufferings for all we know , and are looking to them and all in those free parts which have been spared from the invasion of the enemy to do their utmost to hasten the day of their freedom and deliverance ; and that the Church in those parts ~~xxx~~ has been ~~xxx~~ spoilt and crippled , and it is up to them and all to help those who are fighting our battles to hasten the day when there will be peace in those parts again and we can rebuild the life of the Church .

D.D.S. 29.12

I told them that every available man should go , and should go now voluntarily ; that it will be to their shame always if they have eventually to be forced to go when others in other parts have gone voluntarily , and that to save them this shame I have come to them to urge them to offer while they have the opportunity . Government affairs are not my business but Church affairs , but in this I see they have a moral obligation as Christians as well as citizens .

My words were also backed up by Archdeacon Thompson and by Mr Bodger . The latter put before them the call for special , technical work of the type mentioned in the radiogram you told me you have received from the Government , and he asked for volunteers for this .

There is no doubt what was said went home , and they undertook at once to meet themselves to go into it and to send down those who ought to go . I have not heard yet the results but I gathered last night that there will be at any rate some twenty in addition to those your police collected the other day , and there will be some for the special appeal for engineering , shipbuilding and other technical work , the names for which Mr Bodger will be sending in .

I must confess that I was surprised when I got there to find actually how few there are remaining who should and ought to go and how large is the percentage of those from those villages who are serving in one way or another . There are very few young men left but only mostly oldish men . I hope the young men who do remain will all before long have enrolled themselves . That there are some laggards in this district I fully realise and deeply regret it ; as you say in your letter it is surprising that those from districts where they have less privileges and less done for them often do better and respond more willingly . We have often found it so in our own matters , and my many years experience as a parish priest in England before I came out showed me often the same state of affairs in another direction among white people .

I shall feel very sad indeed if the response from this district does not ultimately come up to scratch , but I think it should be realised that there are numbers of young men from these villages and districts , other than those now at Gligili , serving their country in other ways . For instance , there are some who are serving under the navy . The "Laurabada " is almost entirely manned by our boys most of whom are from these parts , and each time I have seen Ivan Champion he has not been able to speak too highly to me of those boys . Then again ,The illfated "Lakatoi" was manned almost entirely with boys from this and the Taupot district . Major Elliott Smith's own boy is a Wedau boy , and whilst I was in Port Moresby I saw other Wedau , Wamira etc boys who are on special jobs and doing good work . We reckon that from these near by villages there are now some two hundred away in different places on work of national importance , and that is not at all a bad proportion to the population which is not great . I hope to have a list drawn up of all the boys and men away from these villages

and the places where each is serving when this is known , and I shall then be better able to tell accurately how the district responded . Whilst not in any way condoning laggards and those who have tried to evade doing their duty , I am pretty sure I shall find that the district has done on the whole as well , and I am sure that I shall not find it has done better than other districts. If it has not I shall be ready to be corrected , and shall share personally the shame which the district ought to feel .

Now about the Hioge and Taupota districts Ihave been contemplating setting off to visit all these villages and to speak to them as I have done at Wedau and Waima . It is awkward for me at the moment as I am preparing for an Ordination here next Sunday of a Papuan priest , but I may find it possible to do so before or after , though after, I am due to take the first opportunity to go to Wanigela and further north . I shall certainly regard it as my duty to do so if you think it would help , and if there still appears to be any attempt to play off the Mission and the Government ,for I am determined that the natives in this area shall be in no doubt at all that the Mission considers it their duty to respond to the utmost to the appeal and call which is being made to them .

With regard to the mountain areas , I do not know what the percentage of response is . I gather that most of those who went down last week were fro m the mountains , and our teachers in that area will certainly pass on what has been said . There has however been no Government officer inthose parts for sometime . I do not feel that I can make a visitation of that area for sometime to come yet , and in any case I do not wish to become a recruiting agent ! I am only prepared when I consider clear duty is manifest to point it out in no uncertain terms , and to stand by and call for adherence to moral principles . As a matter of fact a number of mountain people were in at Dogura the Sunday after you were here whd on that Sunday I preached on this , and it is likely that what was said then will have already been past round in some areas .

We did not have Magavara people yesterday ; there was not time to get them after I decided to have the meetings , but they were going to be informed of what had taken place , and I hope that any remaining there who ought to go will speedily do so .

I have written to you like this as you mentioned your disappointment in your letter . I think it will be advantageous if you would show my letter to the District Officer , and I should like if possible a copy to go too to General Morris .

With kindest regards , Yours sincerely ,

+ Philip, New Guinea

P.S. I have typed a copy and I shall be grateful if the D.O will send this to General Morris I will write to him and tell him the

5 - 1 - 11

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

File No. Sam/18

District Office,
Samarai District,
ANGAU
Milneforce.

27 Dec 42.

Adm H.Q.
ANGAU
N. G. F.

re Patrol Report No. 18 by Lieut W.A. Mossman A.D.O. - Kedad area.

It is evident from this report and the attached letter from the Bishop that Lieut Mossman has handled a difficult task in an able manner.

The attitude adopted by Lieut Mossman, in his interview with the Bishop, that he would not seek the assistance of Father Bodger or any other missionary in his work is the only possible attitude to adopt. This attitude is not one that will cause friction but will place the Military administration in its proper position in the eyes of the natives. I have discussed the position of the Anglican Mission with Lieut Mossman and feel sure that there will be NO further misunderstanding in this area.

Native affairs - Conditions are satisfactory. Food supplies are sufficient except in Taupota area where one more issue of foodstuffs will be necessary. This has been arranged.

The situation regarding population in this area is serious as shown in memo of 22 Dec 42. The birth rate is so low as to be serious. When conditions permit a survey of population in area should be made.

The morale of natives in area is high and their willingness to assist in capture of stray Japanese has been of value to patrols.

The scheme introduced whereby each village plant an area for use of the Army is an excellent one and will be introduced wherever possible in this District.

Co-operation with Operational Forces. The co-operation with patrols has been excellent and the preparation of maps of the area in collaboration with patrols is of great value to operational forces and this unit.

Compensation to V.C. Theodore, Iakonina. The

matter of compensation for this native should receive every consideration. Will this claim be under War Damage Compensation or can immediate compensation be arranged by N.G.F.. Your instructions as to correct procedure are awaited.

Rations for natives attached to Missions as Clergy and students. At present we are authorised to issue rations to Anglican Mission for native clergy etc. The approx monthly demand is - Rice 2 tons and Wheatmeal 1 ton. I have discussed the matter with Lieut Mossman and am of the opinionthat the rationing of Mission natives should cease. It will be noticed that Father Bodger has prepared an area of 20 acres for planting and was prepared to exchange foodstuffs for kerosene.

It is recommended that all missions be informed that from 1 Mar 43 it is not intended to ration any natives attached to missions. This would give them sufficient time to make plans; plant sufficient native foods or reduce native staff in order to meet the conditions. I fail to see the necessity to feed natives attached to Missions with rice and wheatmeal when the supply of these foodstuffs is limited and is required for natives on operational work.

An early decision will be appreciated so that the matter can be explained to the Missions.

AAG(d) - re comp. V.C. Theodore. No claim lies ~~against~~ under War damage - only vessels above H.W. Mark coverable - or against Army. Suggest obtain full report for further consideration

[illegible] 2/1

1 aaq H.Q.

K. C. McMullen
Major.
(K. C. McMullen)

D. O. Samarai.

I cannot agree with this. The native mission teachers and priests are doing a very useful work and should be maintained. In any case, in certain areas gardens are not always practicable and I am opposed to any action that tends to obstruction in this way. It cannot and will not serve any useful purpose. I will discuss this with AQMG and ask him for his views.

[illegible] aaq(d) 1/1/43

AAG(D) Agree, but at same time there is obligation to make themselves less dependent on Army by planting gardens - as they have the time. [illegible] DO

[illegible] 3/1

AQMG agrees with above. We have the authority to supply from aa+qmg N.G.F. and all goods so supplied are properly charged out & duly paid for by missions.

[illegible] aaq(d) 1/1

Adm HQ
ANG
11 JAN 43.

D.O.
SAMARAI.

PATROL REPORT NO. 18 BY LIEUT. W.A. MOSSMAN,
PATROL OFFICER - WEDAU AREA.

YOUR MEMO SAM/18 OF 27 DEC 42.

(1) If it was intended that your statement as to not seeking the assistance of any missionary in the area should be taken literally, your decision must be amended. The policy of co-operating with the missions in the Territory will be continued and it is obvious that assistance from them and from any other source must be sought if it will result in benefit of the administration of the country. It is necessary, of course, that the activities of the Administration and the Missions must be placed before the natives in the right perspective, but the question of how to deal with any differences that may arise in that connection is naturally left to your discretion.

(2) Compensation to V.C. Theodore of Lakonina: No claim lies under war damage (only vessels above high water mark are covered) or against the Army. If any additional details can be obtained they should be forwarded for further consideration.

Rations for Native Clergy and Mission Students.

(3) There is an obligation for all natives to make themselves less dependent upon the Army for rations by planting as and when they have the oportunity of doing so. N.G.T., however, has authorised the supply of rations (through the missions concerned) to native Clergy and Mission students and the supply of such rations will be continued until such times as those natives are able to support themselves. All rations supplied under that authority are properly charged out and will be duly paid for by the Missions.

Patrol Report.

(4) Lieut. Mossman, in the last page of his report, refers to "the large number of Native Teachers ..... and other God fearing Hangers-on .....". This form of writing in official correspondence is not to be permitted and the use of such terms is deprecated. If the Officer knows of definite cases where eligible natives are deliberately avoiding recruitment he will record and report the facts in the proper way.

Major.
A.A.G. (Dis.).

File seen
[illegible]
20/2/43

SUAU AREA

Cleared
10/12/68

1 of 43

DS 2/5.

Patrol Report No. 1/43 Cleared 10/12/63

District Office
Samarai District.

Report on Patrol made by W.O.2 Burke, A/C Mila and servant from 10 Jan 43 to 16 Jan 43. Area patrolled from Ahioma, N. coast Milne Bay, to Hecheoa, N.E. coast.

10.1.43 Departed Ahioma on lugger "Sedney" at 1000 hrs and arrived WATANOU at 1700 hrs. Watanou village very much improved now clean and orderly. Minor repairs have been made on the rest house and a new small house built. Work has re-commenced on village housing improvement. Watanou councillors doring a good job.

11.1.43 Departed Watanou at 0700 hrs and arrived EAST CAPE at 1600 hrs. Villages in good order. New gardens have been cleared and planted. Councillor Kailaga and three other natives have commenced work on a small garden for the benefit of Govt. patrol parties. Garden is in good position abour 50 yards at back of rest house. This councillor is interested in his work (and in tobacco). The East Cape Mission school students resumed studies on 5.1.43 with good attendance of 79 pupils.

12.1.43 Departed East Cape at 0700 hrs and arrived at AWAIAMA Bay at 2200 hrs and anchored for night.

13.1.43 Departed Awaiama Bay at 0600 hrs against strong adverse wind. Arrived WAMAWAMANA at 1600 hrs. Topura and Hioge natives informed of trading mission by runner and asked to bring food to Wamawamana by cutter (cutters plentiful at both places and wind favourable).

14.1.43 Patrolled to HECHEOA Point (Wamawamana western boundary) while waiting for food to be brought in. Returned to Wamawamana and purchased quantity of food from this area. At 1500 hrs no sign of Hioge and Topura natives. Winds still unfavourable for lugger to procees to Topura. Departed Wamawamana (patrol party overland) at 1530 hrs and arrived TAUPOTA at 1700 hrs.

15.1.43 Purchased quantity of food from this (Taupota) area. Number of Japanese rifles and bayonets collected from Taupota natives. 2 lb of trade tobacco given to O. i/c 15 Bn patrol for purchase of fruit and native foods. Departed Taupota at 0800 hrs and arrived AWAIAMA at 1030 hrs (patrol party overland) and purchased quantity of food. Two Japanese rifles collected from Awaiama natives.

59 students attending Mission School at Awaiama. Lugger sailed for GiliGili at 1200 hrs. Patrol party departed Awaiama at 1400 hrs and arrived HUHUNA (via GOILABANAI and IAPOA) at 1630 hrs.

16.1.43 Patrolled to PIOULI (Huhuna eastern boundary) and back to Huhuna. Departed Huhuna at 0900 hrs and arrived at AHIOMA (via WATANOU) at 1600 hrs.

New police barracks and native hospital just completed at Huhuna.

General

Housing - With the exception of a small number of isolated houses, accomodation throughout the area patrolled is very good. Some derelict houses (owners either dead or married and moved) were ordered to be burnt down which was done at once.

Sanitation - Huhuna is the only area patrolled that is unsatisfactory. All other areas were well cleared, clean and orderly. Poletona villages were the chief offenders. Expect this area to be clean when I make my next visit in a week or so.

EAST CAPE
AREA

Scale 4 Miles to 1 Inch.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

DS 2/5

11 FEB 1943

~~DS 2/7~~

File No.
Sam/18

Samarai District Office
A.N.G.A.U.
Milneforce

7 Feb 43.

ADm H.Q.
AIGAU
N. G. F.

Patrol Report No. 1/43 - P/O F.L. Burke

A routine patrol - conditions are satisfactory in this area.

Health - It is anticipated that W.O. Brereton will be able to arrange for Medical patrols as soon as his department is organised at Baraga.

Purchase of foods - The purchase of native foods for 5 Aust Div has now been re-organised and should prove satisfactory.

Major
(K. C. McMullen)
D. O. Samarai.

G.O.C.
15/2

AHQ (D)
15/2

Cleared
10/12/68

3 of 43.

Patrol No 3/43 Page One D 5 2/5

Lt. W.A. Mossman. SUAU Sub District Patrol - 30/12/42.

Sagarai District. Cleared Dy 10/12/68

30/31.12.42. Departed from Giligili to Fife Bay delivering cargoes to different stations en route. Picked up Corp. Robins I/C Spotters on journey, Corp Robins was aboard a lugger bound for spotting station at WABUMARI to deliver wireless gear. He had sailed from Giligili prior to Christmas and was making no progress against headwinds. Landed Corp. Robins and wireless gear at WABUMARI and delivered cargoes for Sagarai Plantation group at KONEMAIAWA, Mullins Harbour.

1.1.43. Handed over the Fife Bay Mission launch "AINAULA" which had been on commission for Army operational work, to Rev Nixon of L.M.S. Fife Bay. During afternoon an American Plane dropped a message at Fife Bay informing Rev. Nixon & self that a Cobra plane had crashed in Mullins Harpour and Pilot injured. Proceeded overland from Fife Bay to Mullins Harpour, sent all village councillors out scouting about Mullins Harpour to contact Pilot, Rev Nixon proceeded later by launch to Mullins Harbour.

2.1.43. Arrived Mullins Harpour early A.M. proceeded down harbour in native canoe - contacted injured Pilot, also Rev. Nixon in launch. Collected natives & cleared landing strip on beach at point known as DODO DO-DO., attended to Pilots injuries, American Moth plane landed on cleared strip and transported injured Pilot to Giligili. Village Constable of Boruai (BOROWAI) who had rescued fallen Pilot and rendered him every possible assistance during the night was later sent to District Office Giligili to receive a reward for his very fine work. Inspected Instructed crashed plane in locality north side of bay near mouth of Sagarai river- plane 40 feet from shore and only 4 feet above water at high tide-nothing worth salving. Mention should be made of valuable and willing assistance given at all time by Rev. Nixon to Airmen who have crashed recently in neighbourhood of Mullins Harbour and Orangerie Bay.

3.1.43. Inspected villages in Fife Bay area, Order given to have villages cleaned, Natives have recently been employed in Giligili, and villages had consequently been neglected. Paid all village constables due for Annual Pay- Receipts handed to District Office, Native food in area only sufficent for local consumption.

4.1.43. To Suau Island contacted empty lugger with Corp. Robins returning to Giligili. Sent word across to Sgt. Ferguson at Modewa to purchase Native food and ship this aboard lugger to be delivered to ArmyService Corps at Giligili.

5.1.43. Despatched lugger, after purchasing native food at Suau and placing this aboard, to Modewa.

6.1.43. Interviewed all village constables and Councillors in neighbourhood of Suau, arranged for three Army Native food gardens to be cultivated at Modewa, Ipouli and Dagodagoisu. Certain number of delapidated houses in villages to be demolished and new houses of papuan type to be erected, very rough weather and Tug with Barge and schooner "Bulua" sheltering at anchor near Suau Island.

7-8.1.43. With Sgt. Ferguson organising points for collecting and purchasing Native food for shipsment to Army at Giligili. Arranged for a trained Native medical orderly recruited at Dagodagoisu to report to Giligili for medicines and later to patro. Suau District and attend to numerous natives sick and with tropical sores in the local villages.

9.1.43. Received wire to proceed to Sagarai Plantation groups to inspect native labour. Setting minor native troubles.

10/1/43. Proceeded to Natabu via Dagodagoisu. Roads good. Instructions given to reopen old track from Dagodagoisu to Ipouli at head of bay, charged fifteen natives for refusing to work on Government roads when ordered to do so by Native Village Constable. Instructed Parents of newly born native children to plant 20 coconuts for child when born. This should increase number of Palms in villages and be of use to child at later stage.

11/1/43. To Saga-Aho via Isuai and Savaia. Roads in good order, village Policemen due for pay, received annual payments, and receipts obtained. Native food plentiful in this area, especially towards Diamamania a village on the Hills behind Savaia. Arranged for Native Hospital to be erected at Nawabu, Savaia, & at Saga-Aho whwew natives can assemble for treatment when native medical Patrol arrives.

12/1/43. To Leileiafa from Saga-Aho. This is a good track—the best across the hills from the coast to the Sagarai Valley, In wet weather a hold up on the crest of the range is liable when a waterfall occurs. Trip is about 4 hours across. Large quantity of good hardwood in neighbourhood of Saga-Aho including fine forest of bush Califinium.

13/1/43. From Leileiafa to Sagarai Plantation via Siasiada and Tomanau Plantation. Road very good, Army garden being cultivated at Leileiafa and native food in this district plentiful.

14/1/43. Attending to Native Labour troubles at Sagarai Plantation group, a separate report appertaining to cause and consequence of trouble has been forwarded to District Officer Samarai, all troubles investigated and settled prior to departure, and labour contented and normal. An advance of cash has been requested by Plantation labour and this request has been referred to District Officer. Suitable latrine for native labour to be built on Plantations in suitable positions. The river from Mullins Harbour to Tomanau landing cleared of snags and overhanging branches. Natives paid in Trade Tobacco for this work. Plantations roads and motor roads between Plantations have been cleared and grass cut, and are to be thoroughly cleaned once every three months.

15/1/43. Proceeding from Sagarai to Dahuni in Mullins Harbour via Tomanau, Siasiada where an order was given to V.C. to obtain nails from Samarai to compelete a Rest House. Tautili, Leileiafa along Tafa Tafa river in canoe to Weri Weri where a rest house to be erected. Weri Weri is the junction on Mullins Harbour where a road from Leileiafa comes out, also a track from Aro Aro N. of Fife Bay and a track also leads on to Dahuni in Mullins Harbour. Weri Weri is a junction from these tracks but unsuitable for anchorage, bay being too shallow. Fallen aircraft can also be sighted from this position and a Rest house appears warranted. At Dahuni Point opposite Dahuni in Mullins Harbour a small rest house is being erected. This can be used as a convenience for Airmen being forced to land near or in Mullins Harbour. A wide strip of sandy beach is in front of the rest house and Airmen in distress can be taken to this house and picked up. Eight planes have already been forced to land in Mullins Harbour and a search for the Pilots along the coast has previously had to be undertaken.

A total of 21 planes have been forced to land between Modewa and Abau to date. First aid outfits and emergency rations are recommended to be deposited at Rest Houses, or with V.C.'s in the localities.

A.D.M.S. 10/3

22/1/43. Proceeded from Dahuni to EBU thence to AINARE, Kaukau, SUEARO to ARO ARO. Settled numerous native court cases, mostly referring to pigs. Paid V.C.'s their annual pay where due.
Roads fair, certain improvements where necessary ordered. Isolated delapidated houses in bay near Dahuni, Ainare and Aro Aro to be demolished and natives ordered move to main group centres. At Ainare situated at the end of Argyle Bay, there is a good anchorage for small water craft. It was noticed that a cement fountain had been constructed near the beach to catch water from a fresh water spring. A water pump, corroded, also a pipe line now rusted, extending about 75 yds into the bay has formerly been used for purpose of abtaining fresh water supply by small water craft up to 50 tons. This site could be used again for the some purpose, to relieve the congestion and uncertainty of small vessels obtainning fresh water at Giligili. The cement catchment is about 50 yds from the Government Barracks.

23/1/43. To ENARA and SEA SEA, ordered villages and roads to be cleaned, adjusted minor native disputes.

24/1/43. To Fife Bay.

25/1/43. To ISUDAU, Isuai and Saga-aho, Native food Army gardens already being worked in these areas.

26/1/43. To NAVABU via Savaia, Army gardens started. Inspected where previous instructions had been ordered. Inspected all villages in Farm Bay area.

27/1/43. To Suau via Dagodagoisu reinspecting. Recruited labour to fulfil requirements at Sagarai Plantations.

28/1/43. Settling native labour troubles in area ordering improvements to villages and sanitation.

29/1/43. To Fife Bay and Aro Aro.

30/1/43. To Dahuni.

31/1/43. To Leileiafa.

1/2/43. To Sagarai.

2/2/43. To Dubo via Poma Poma, Watu[illegible] and Ata Ata, necessary instructions re roads tracks and villages issued.

3/2/43. To H.Q. Waigani.

General Remarks on Patrol Suau, Mullins Harbour.

1. Where due all village Constables have received annual pay. All village Constables and Councillors addressed in villages visited re war assistance, morale and etc.,

A.D.M.S. [illegible]

2. Native medical patrol arranged at villages where required. Small hospital being erected at main village centres where patients can receive attention.

3. Army gardens are being cultivated at selected localities.

4. Roads being properly maintained. 2 runners recruited to carry weekly mail to and from Giligili to spotters and personnel at Mullins Harbour, Fife Bay & Suau, Modewa areas, village and sanitation attended to. Maps forwarded to District Office of Suau to Navabu area

5. Small rest house where fallen Air Pilots can receive assistance and suitable sand strip maintained at Debanne Point Mullins Harbour. Report on [illegible]rai Plantations Native labour group furnished. Deserters apprehended and Native labour disputis adjusted.

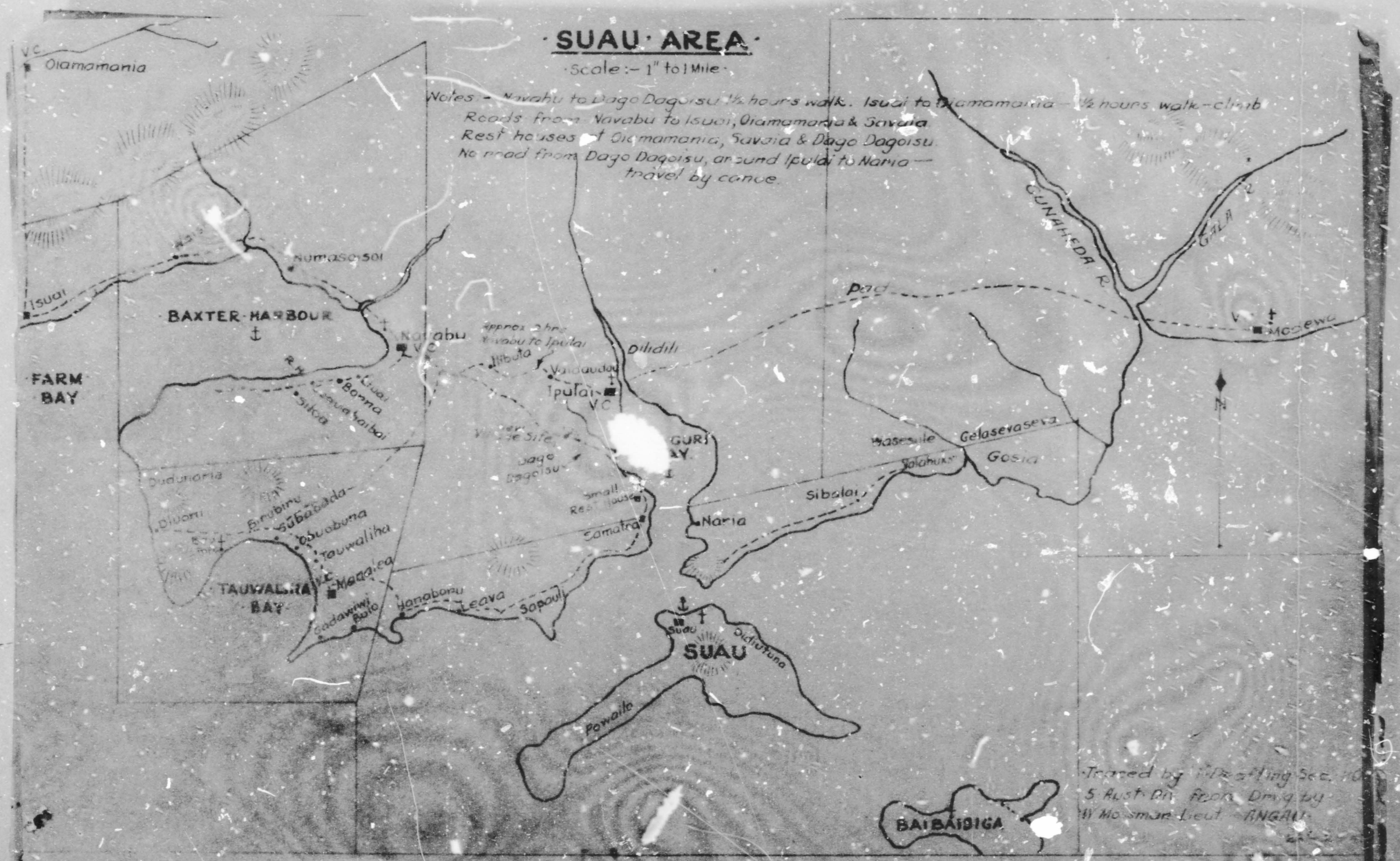
It is suggested that Army Patrols when passing through villages deal with V.C. and Councillors when seeking information and requiring carriers. At present the practice is to ask any native in the village and this tends to undermine the V.C. and Councillors authority.

*(Information regarding areas & distances to neighbouring villages can also be obtained from village Constables books, but should only be shown to Officers in charge of parties.)

* Books are now being withdrawn & forwarded to District Office [illegible]

W.A. Messman, Lt.

A.N.G.A.U.


SUAU AREA
Scale:- 1" to 1 Mile
Notes - Navabu to Dago Dagoisu 1½ hours walk. Isuai to Oiamamania - ½ hours walk - climb
Roads from Navabu to Isuai, Oiamamania & Savaia
Rest houses at Oiamamania, Savaia & Dago Dagoisu
No road from Dago Dagoisu, around Ipulai to Naria - travel by canoe.
Oiamamania
Isuai
Numasoisoi
BAXTER HARBOUR
Navabu
FARM BAY
Bonna
Silua
Dudunaria
Diuoni
Birubiru
Subabada
Suabuna
Tauwaliha
Manalea
TAUWALIHA BAY
Gadawiwi
Bulo
Hanaboru
Leava
Sapauli
Ipulai
Dilidili
Dago Dagoisu
Small Rest House
Samatra
Naria
Sibalai
Wasesule
Gelasevaseva
Gosia
Pad
CUNAHEDA R.
GALA R.
Modewa
Suau
SUAU
Didiutuna
Powaito
BAIBAIDIGA
N
Traced by Drafting Sec. 10
5 Aust. Div. from Drwg by
W. Mossman Lieut. ANGAU

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

9 MAR 1943

DS 12.44

D 2 2/5

File No. Sam/18

District Office
Samarai District
ANGAU
Milneforce.

6 Mar 43.

Adm H.Q.
ANGAU
N. G. F.

Patrol Report No. 3/43 - Suau area
Lieut W.A. Mossman

Herewith the above patrol report. It is a routine patrol calling for no comment.

Major.
(K. C. McMullen)
D. O. Samarai.

B.O.C. 14/3

A.A.M.

A.D.M.S. 11 MAR 1943

AdeG/TGW

DS/18/285

HQ,
ANGAU.
17 Mar 43.

DO,
SAMARAI.

Patrol Report No. 3/43 - Suau - Lt. W.A.Mossman

It is requested that, firstly, full particulars, preferably in the form of a citation, be forwarded this HQ regarding the action of the VC of Boruai (Borowai) who rescued a pilot who had crashed at Mullins Harbour on 1 Jan 43, and, secondly, advice as to the reward given to this native when he visited Gili Gili.

Major,
AAG (Dis.)

Cleared

[illegible] 10/12/68

4 of 43.

Cleared 18/12/68 Dry

Patrol Report. No 4/43 17/-26/. March, 1943.

Received instructions from the District Officer to Patrol Area west of Ahioma to Gili Gili continuing to the Maiwara Creek.

Remove any Villages and Natives within Two miles of the Coast or the Operational Area and a greater distance where possible, also Census of Natives living in these Villages and surrounding Villages.

Proceeded to Ahioma by Launch thence by Path and Tracks to the following places.

The village of Ahioma is ten min. walk along path from the Ahioma Desicated Factory, then twenty min. walk by track towards the foot-hills.

V.C. He-Heua, the Village Constable is in charge of the village which is built in four sections with a total of twenty seven houses.

Followed the Government Path to K.B. passing through an area where previous the Military Action with the Japanese there were approx, seventeen villages, very little evidence of these villages remain as they were either burnt or destroyed and the natives removed owing to the Area being polluted.

The only shelter to found between Ahioma and K.B, is the old Government Rest House at Bucu Budina, a twenty min, walk from Ahioma.

At Leli-Hoa portion of the Mission Station building would provide shelter and at K.B. the Native Hospital will provide shelter.

By walking ten minutes from K.B. East To Ahioma a Native Garden will be found by following a track approx. three miles from the old Village site of Goi-lani, no natives living there.

Near by will be found the Buda Cr. and after a walk of twenty min. the village of Limadi will be found of two huts.

As this village is within the area to be vacated instructions were given to the people that they were to move immediately to Lunaba a village on the Lunaba Cr. which flows into the Homo River, as they have a garden along side the village they were imformed they could draw food from it until they were able to plant new gardens at Lunaba.

Returning to K.B. and then continuing towards Gili Gili you will arrive at the Homo River where a Search Light Unit is camped on the mouth of the River.

An hours walk up the Homo River and branching to the right up Lunaba Cr, the village of that name of five huts will be found built on rocky positions on the bank of the creek.

I am of the opinion that this is not a very good spot as very little sunlight plays on the village site as it wet and damp. The V.C. Iauwaista will be found here, when I visited here he was ill and as he is aged and there are Councillors alive it may be advisable to replace him with a younger man at a later date.

Returning to the Government path continued to the Gama River and followed the stremm for forty five min. arriving at the village of Didi-Lap which three houses one being near the garden on the opposite side of the creek. Continuing up the for another twenty min and Sina Sipo which is part of Didi Lap with two houses will be found on the left hand side of the River.

Between the Gama River and the Wehuria Cr, approx. one hours walk only troops are to be found there being no natives in this area.

On the Wehuria Cr.(Vahuiai Cr. the natives name for it) the V.C. here Koromiko, living at a village called Yogai Yoga of five houses, as this is within the area to be vacated instructed him that all the people must move to where a new village close by is being built this same instruction was given to other people living in the garden part of the village.

The new villages are named Bala and Kibahili., Bala being on the right hand and Kibahili on the left hand side of the Weburia Cr.
A twenty min walk from what is known as Batmans Ave approx. a half mile from the end of the Air Strip(No.3).

Following the Weburia Cr. approx. two miles from Bala and climbing to the Ridge of the surrounding hill Waiema as the village is known as will be found and a good view of the Air Strip and Harbour is available

Returning down the creek and following Jones,Tilley and Arthur tracks and native tracks you ascend the hill and branch onto the new Mapo Rd. which is being built,near,the summitt.

On the right hand side of the new road is a village Givau on the Awa-Duma Waterfall, the distance from the Mapo Rd, being approx. a half mile and from the crest of the hill approx. three quarters of a mile.

At the top of the Mapo Rd, on the left hand side is the village of Mapo. The top portion of the old village is being used by an Army Patrol the natives living down the slope ten or fifteen min. away.

The climb to the village of Mapo is just over three miles and by following the native trail it takes one hour.

There are no people living at Raviama shown on the area map but at Kaipoi also shown there are three huts and there were people living there, these people were instructed to move within two weeks to their garden village Be-Mari(which is four or five miles away at the rear in the hills.

To reach this village Kaipoi take Route 7. branching off at the Armoured Div. Camp and following the Hagi Hagi Creek for approx. twenty min.

Leaving Route 1. near No.1 Air Strip and walking up the Kaloni (Ka-Loi) Creek approx. two to three miles then branching through the bush on the left brings you on to the Hagita North East Path, a twenty five min. walk through the hilly portion brings you to what is called Wabu-Mara on the junction of the Wana Wana Cr, there is only one house here although the garden section is good for the number who live there.

Leaving the Path that is known as the Hagita N.E. Path there is another track branches to the left of the Wabu-Mara track after a walk of ten minutes this track goes to Bu Bu and also I beleive Kile-Kile-Mau.

The village shown on the map as Faneaneene (Ianeane ene does not exist as at present it is being cleared for an R.A.A.F. Hospital.

Leaving the 4th. Field Ambulance Unit and crossing to the Ehirava Cr. at Wagani and walking the creek bed and tracks for a half hour a trail to the right leading into the bush will bring you to Delama on the Mohia Creek after an hours walk. From this turn off if you continue up the Ehirava Cr. following the native tracks will bring you to the Hagai-nai Village on the creek of the same name this is the Delama garden village of three houses and the creek flows into the Ehivara Cr.

If you want to walk from the garden village on the Ehivara Cr. to the Village on the Mohia Cr.. it also will take an hours walk over the hills.

At the rear of A.N.G.A.U. Head Quarters at Baraga (Daba) the following villages are to be found Naura one mile, Kapurika two miles Boboua, five miles this area and all the villages being a prohibited area.

Leaving Route 4. at Kana Poka Bridge and joining the Maiwara Creek and walking for ten minutes brings you to Kela Kela which is on the bank of the creek and is in three sections of two three and four houses all within ten min of each other and two of them being on opposite side of the creek.

Walking along the bank on the left hand side for an hour brings you to Latagwonga (Du-A-Du-au) which consists of nine houses .

Ten minutes walk from Latagwonga brings you to Didi-Lau of four houses.

Continuing down the Maiwara Cr the following villages are to be found Dauupi. Hive Hive, Modewa, all these villages are within ten to fifteen minutes walk of each other.

The following are the number of people living in these villages when visited recently.

No. Houses.	(Males.	Child.)	(Females.	Child.)		Village.
9.	9.	4.	21.	2.		Ahioma.
13.	14.	2.	15.	8.		"
2.	2.	2.	3.	1.		"
3.	5.	-	6.	-.		"
2.	17.	14.	15.	2.	(Order Move.)	Limadi.
5.	15.	10.	13.	2.		Lunaba.
3. 2.	9.	3.	6.	-		Didi Lap. Sina Sipo.
7.	8.	4.	7.	3.		Bala.
4.	10.	2.	10.	1.		Kibahili.
6.	9.	-	11.	-		Weiema.
5.	7.	2.	10.	2.		Givau.
2.	13.	3.	6.	1.		Mapo.
3.	8.	2.	7.	2.	(Order Move.)	Kaipoi.
1.	3.	3.	5.	-		Webu-mara.
3. -	6. 5.	1. 2.	4. 2.	- -		Hagai-na. Deiama.
				(No Census.)		Maura. Kapurika. Beboua.
2. (3. 4.)	5.	2.	10.	1.		Kela Kela.
9.	15.	3.	16.	1.	(9 Male Biri)	Latagwona.
4.	10.	1.	6.	1.	(5 Male Biri)	Didi-Lau.
				(No Census)		Duiupi. Hive Hive. Modewa.

The following villages which are shown on Gili Gili Area map are not inhabited, Raviama, Kakiline, Ianeanone, Dona Dona, Maiwara, and orders have been given to Limadi, Kaipoi to move to allotted areas within two weeks.

Comment a number of the males found in the above villages are either old or contract finished boys besides a number who have not worked or are working at present.

The walking time of one hour approx. three to four miles.

Unless stated all the above villages complied with the Ordinance requirements except the Maiwara Creek area in some cases.

W/O. A. L. Robson P.O.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES. File Sam No. 18

11 APR 1943

DS 2/5

DS 2276

District Office,
Samarai District,
ANGAU, Milneforce,
7 Apl 43

Adm HQ,
ANGAU,
N.G.F.

DS. 2/5

PATROL REPORT NO 4/43 - W.O.2 A.L.ROBSON.

A recce patrol to check on villages in vicinity of operational area. As this area has been mapped by Army no map was submitted.

The patrol of balance of area will be commenced as early as possible.

K.C.McMullen Major
K.C.McMullen,
District Officer, Samarai.

AAG(Dis) 16/4

Good 5/14/4

G.O.C. 15/4

AAG(Dis) 16/4

P/A 20/4

SAMARAI.

Cleared

10/12/68

5 of 43.

Patrol Report.No. 5/43

Cleared Dec 13/12/68

Report of Patrol by Sgt.J.C.Doonar P.O. to Engineer Group and Wari Is.

Purpose of Patrol: General Administration and inspection, and also a survey of native labour available.

Personnel: Sgt.Doonar and one R.P.C.

Launch: Tieryo.

Mar 1st.43. Departed from Samarai at 9.30 and arrived Wari Is. 2.30. On inspection of village found it to be very clean and the roads and rest house in good conditions. The village life seemed to be well conducted and the V.C. and Councillors efficient and helpful. Health appears to be good except for some tropical ulcers. On the beach was a punt which the natives state was washed up during December. A brass tag which was screwed to one side had what appeared to be Japanese characters on it. This was removed and will be forwarded.

Mar 2nd.43. Assembled the village and found that many of the people were absent. Some of these were away trading but the remainder had moved to other islands. These latter were ordered to be sent for and told to return to Wari. There were twenty tax boys present all of whom were keen to get work. I recruited sixteen and the remainder I promised to get later as some of them had T.U.S and I had no treatment for them.

Mar.3 rd.43. Returned to Suriba with sixteen boys which I handed over to Mr.Money. Returned to Samarai.

Mar.8th.43. Sailed to Tube Tube Is. via Saubani and Kitai. At Kitai I made an inspection of the village and found it, the road and the resthouse in good cordition. As most of the tax boys were absent I decided to call again. At Tube Tube I found two spotters for whom I signed on a cook boy as per instruction. On inspection I found that the resthouse ordered tobe made by A.R.M. Elliot Smith in 1941 had not yet been completed. I threatened prosecution if this was not finished by my return.

Mar.10th.43. Called an assembly of the people but found many were away most of the tax boys being amongst the absentees. I ordered them to be informed that the return and threatened prosecution to those not obeying this order. I then went on to NaraNaruare. Here my visit was expected and the villages and resthouse were in good order. The road also was clean. There is only a small population here and no labour. Kwaraiwa was next visited. Here also everything was in order and the people were assembled waiting for me. Of the tax boys present I found sixteen ready for signing on and I promised to call back as soons as possible and collect them.

Mar.11th.43. Continued to Bentley Is. Here the village and roads were clean but resthouse not completed. This was ordered to be finished as soon as possible. I assembled the people and found here again that several were missing. However I got 12 likely recruits. I called at Tewa Tewa but found that there were only about six people there. Returned to Samarai.

General Remarks.

When recruiting in this area it is necessary to take into consideration the fact that these people grow no root crops on these islands and it is therefore necessary for them to trade with neighbouring islands. This means that some tax boys must be left to carry on this trading.

On several of these islands are oildrum rafts and on Kwaraiwa is a cork raft such as carried on naval craft.

While at Tube Tube I appointed a new V.C. as there seemed to be need of someone to keep these people up to their government work.

J.C. Doonar Sgt
P.O.
SAMARAI.

Cleared

Dy 10/12/68

6 of 43.

Samarai District. P/Report No. 6/43 1943.

The District Officer

Samarai District.

Sir,

Report of Patrol by Patrol Officer Lieut. J.C.Ross along South East Coast via Sagarai Valley and returning overland from Guaugurina Bay to Upper Sagarai Valley.

Purpose of patrol :
Payment of wages to casual labour employed at Gili Gili in 1942 also the selection of further indentured labour.

Duration : Monday, 1st March, 1943 to Saturday, 20th March, 1943

Personnell : Lieut. J.C.Ross and 4 R.P.C.'s

DIARY :

Monday, 1st March, 1943.
Left BARAGA at approx 0900 hrs. Apart from patrol gear, there was a charging motor and sundry other articles for 4th Coast Spotters to be delivered. Track fairly dry and walking good. On the North bank of the GUKINI Ri. there is an extensive grass patch which may prove valuable for a settlement if further movements of natives from inside operational area is necessary. Inspected villages of DIMUKALIFA and PIWITI below DUABO. A letter which had been originally despatched from Gadaisu Pln and subsequently handed from village to village for forwarding to the D.O. was received. A most unsatisfactory method of forwarding mail, Arrived at DUABO at 2.30 P.M, carriers arriving in an hour later.

Tuesday, 2nd March, 1943
Left DUABO at approx 0700 hrs. Roads at ATA-ATA fair, work on the new Rest House continuing; the village of WATUBOU is becoming scattered, one or two new housesbeing erected some distances from main centre, Crs instructed that all new houses are to be of authorised type and in the proper position. Arrived POPOA-ARUA-ARUA(V.C DIALAI) at 0900 hrs. V.C. and Crs reported, no complaint. Village not very clean, the portion of Sagarai Pln road allotted to this village only having been completed yesterday. Carriers instructed report SIASIADA tomorrow. Going myself to Sagarai Pln the main bulk of patrol to SIASIADA direct. At Sagarai Pln met Lieut. Searle, manager, delivered mail etc. Paid casual wages to some Suau natives now signed on here, also paid wages to N.O.K. of previously deceased natives of Sagarai Pln. Rained very heavily in the afternoon, remained as guest of Lieut. Searle.

Wednesday, 3rd March, 1943
Left Sagarai Pln at 0730 hrs calling on W.O Dyer at Tomanau Pln delivering mail etc. On from hre arriving SIASIADA(V.C.UILIAM) at 1030 hrs., V.C. and Crs reported, no complaints. V.C.TAUWALEHI of BOROWAI also reported as did Crs from GADOALAI and MIRA. Further casual wages a/c Sagarai Pln as well as dec'd natives were paid. Army garden at SIASIADA has been planted with sweet pot potatoes, all V.C.'s instructed to call at District Office to receive corn seed for planting. Village rubber patch instructed to be cleaned. Carriers from District Office returned from here with mail. During slight gale yesterday afternoon, the new Rest House here, which had been nailed with burnt nails from Samarai(no others available) was damaged, the top portion being blown down, the nails broke. Two new Crs for BOROWAI and one for SIASIADA were elected. Patrol continued on through TAUTILI, SINALIKI, [illegible]BOMTITI to LELEIAFA(V.C.I[illegible]MAI), V.C reported. Road good all the way, at TAUTILI two natives were warned that their new houses would need to be completed by next visit, two Crs here who take no interest in the work were discharged. A native report of a sudmarine in LELEIAFA estuary was received, see separate report. Request that a school teacher be stationed at LELEIAFA was received from Crs.; informed that the matter would be taken up with the mission in charge.

Thursday,4th March.1943
left LELEIAFA at approx 0730 AM. Carriers from LELEIAFA district. Crossed range to VAILAHA,inland SAGAAHO ,Sth Coast, road muddy from overnight rain. A good view of SAGAAHO is obtained from the top of the range. No Crs at VAILAHA and V.C. dead, so consequently the place badly kept. Instructed people to collect at SAGAAHO R. H. on Saturday; surplus patrol gear was sent to SAGAAHO whilst balance proceeded to Lawes College,Fife Bay where Rev. Nixon was contacted.In July last year, ANGAU received some knives, axes and other equipment from L.M.S. Fife Bay for operational purposes, a receipt was given, a copy of which is attached hereto. If possible the L.M.S. would appreciate the return of the knives and axes, Rev.Nixon told that enquiries would be made on his behalf. Continued on through AUVOROBO to SEASEA(V.C.GAILEKO The V.C. absent at DOBUBADA, place very dirty, roads u cleaned, and although a new road is in course of construction from SEA-AUVOROBO I will prosecute on my return. V.C.AHELEGU of DOBUBADA reported at ENARA, the village being clean; contined on by canoe to DOBUBADA R.H. where V.C.GAILEKO of SEASEA reported, he was returned to his village to clean things up. At DOBUBADA an order was made that pigs were to be kept out of the village, any pigs found in village on next visit will be liabel to be destroyed.

Friday,5th March 1943
Left DOBUBADA at 0630 hrs through GIMINA, VAUTO, to ETARA and across by canoe to ARO-ARO. Road in GIMINA area has not received attention for some time.At ARO-ARO V.C. OLIVA reported with Crs., no complaints. Despatched one R.P.C. with Cr to DAHUNE and MAUNIERI to bring V.C.'s. I went by canoe to WAIUMARI and from thence climbed towWATIAPOA with charging motor and other gear, rather a steep climb. Unfortunately the charging motor was fitted with a bad spark plug and so the station was still unable to go on the air immediately. A cook boy for this station signed on. A new dwelling house and operating house is under construction, the old one far too small, this old one will be pulled down shortly. It is recommended that the issue of 4-lb of trade tobacco be authorised for payment of the new building. Returned to ARO-ARO at 1600 hrs. Interviewed V.C. and Crs., it was requested that the fruit purchasing vessel call at ARO-ARO as well as DAHUNE and FIFE BAY. It is quite an extensive distance between these two places and a call at ARO-ARO would probably mean more available fruit; V.C. was told that arrangements would be made for the vessel to call. Village people engaged today in cutting grass in village plantation. V.C.LIWUAI of DAHUNE reported; V.C.KUKUTAUNA of BONA BONA left for Gili Gili today with some deserters. Rained during the night.

Saturday,6th Marchm1943
Settled one or two more matters, held District Court and then left, returning to DOBUBADA and on to SEA SEA. Inspected village again, and markedthe 50 yds radius for cleaning around the village, this has been neglected of late.Held C.N.M. and continued on through AUVORORO, ISULEILEI to LAWES COLLEGE.Arrived here at 1600 hrs., a team of R.A.A.F. had arrived to launch the uncompleted launch "Ainauia II " and tow it to Moresby. Continued on down to ISUDAU (V.C.VESIVESI). V.C. reported. Inspected villages, still three or four old houses needing replacement, will prosecute in the morning.

Sunday,7th March 1943
Held C.N.M., and further interviewd V.C. and Crs. My gear etc went direct to ISU ISU(DANIELA) and on to SAGAAHO. I first went to Lawes College and had lunch with Rev.Nixon. Road down to ISU ISU quite clean,V.C.DANIELA and Crs reporting; settled dispute over boundary of college road to be cleaned by ISU ISU and ISUDAU; boundary finally fixed asthe concrete bridge, west portion for ISUDAU and the eastern portion for ISU ISU. Instruction given to ISU ISU to have village plantation cleaned. On to SCAAHO via IABIHA? HOMLA etc. most villages clean and fair percentage of new houses built., the 50 yd radius for clearing around villages is getting less, this was brought to their notice. V.C.ADILO of SAGAAHO reported, all locals present. Paid casual wages to VAILAAHA labourers, a new Cr was elected. Held C.N.M. and instructed all people to be present in morning. Mail recvd from BARAGA, a request for two guides for the army was received.

Monday, 8th March, 1943
Each village in SAGAAHO district was taken separately, casual labourers were paid wages due and a percentage were selected for indentured labour for 1 yr. The small number of children is very apparent in this district. Held C.N.M. A ferryman was appointed and signed on at £2. p.a. to attend to the crossing of SIGEA Ri. and SUVENI Ri. at SAGAAHO. Particulars : Name ELA Father UNULI Village OroOOro, Sagaaho District. Sth.Coast. NoK TINAMKO(wife) In the afternoon the villages of ALAGA and GIBO-GIBO were inspected, in both of these a considerable amount of work had been done; it is recommended that next patrol the Cr. for GIBO GIBO, a very lively chap, be appointed Village Constable to look after VAILAHA, GIBO-GIBO and ALAGA with surrounding hill villages. A V.C. was in charge here previously but was dispensed with. Returned to SAGAAHO and thence around to SAVAIA (V.C.MAKE) inspecting villages of SAKARI, AU-AUTU etc. en route. A new road has been cut leading down to ORO-ORO on the foreshore. Army gardens in this area have been felled but not yet burnt. At SAVAIA V.C.MAKE rept'd. as did Crs. for NAVABU and OIAMAMANIA.

Tuesday, 9th March, 1943.
At SAVAIA all day, paid casual wages to Gili Gili labourers, and selected others for indenture. Held C.N.M., apprehended two R/L's ex Gili Gili, whose soldier "taubadas"(masters)had given spells in village, they had now been away for 2 months. Another native rept'd deserted from Sagarai Pln. was apprehended. Apparently had not "signed on" having been collected by an R.P.C. who had been sent with instructions to get two natives from the village for work at Sagarai Pln., that is the native's story anyway. If R.P.C.'s do selecting of labour without subsequent confimation by their Govmt. Officers, it is no wonder that natives desert. This native was signed on and will be forwarded to Sagarai Pln. Heavy thunderstorm at night.

D.O.'

Wednesday, 10th March, 1943.
Left SAVAIA at 0700 hrs, back round through AU-AUTA to KALOVA and IAVE-IAVE, road fairly clean. From IAVE-IAVE climbed to OIAMAMANIA (V.C.SENIENA) 40 mins. V.C. and Crs reported. Raining fairly heavily on the way up, road slippery. SAGAAHO recruits gave trouble with the carrying arrangements so were sentenced. More casual labourers were paid in this district and more selected for 12 months empl. The Rest House here like many others in the district isnot completed mainly due to th lack of nails(large size). From OIAMAMANIA there are several tracks across to BUHUTU and MILNE BAY; when opportunity permits it is intended to travel over these. Held C.N.M. and ttended to other general matters.

Thursday, 11th March, 1943.
Left OIAMAMANIA at 0700 hrs, arriving IBUAI(V.C.KEKENAMA) 0830 hrs. V.C. and Crs reported. Work in village is going ahead well, some new houses completed and others on theway, no complaints. Paid wages of casual labourers and signed on others. At approx 1230 hrs left fr NAVABU, road where made was good; canoes are necessary in two places for crossings and if high tide it is necessary to wade someof the way. New army gardens have been commenced in all these local district but will be some months yet before any crop is available. Many new houses completed in NAVABU district and many more on the way, some people may have to be prosecuted fir failing to erect. VC.WAIAHADINE and Crs reported also V.C.BADAPIPI of TAUVALEHE with his Crs., entire district had assembled at Rest House; TAUVALEHE people were attended to first, casual wages paid, labourers signed on, then returned to villages to await my inspection tomorrow. Held C.N.M. then attended to paying wages of all villages in NAVABU district with exception of WAISINA which will be completed in the morning.

Friday, 12th March, 1943
Completed paying wages and recruiting in this district by 10 AM. Quite a deal of Native Court attended to and at 12 noon left to inspect villages in SILOA, BIRU-BIRU and TAUVALEHE area. Many new houses in course of construction and roads quite clean. Returned to NAVABU-DAGODAGOISU road via TAUVALEHE. This road in good order apart for portion under control of TAUVALEHE villages. Arrived

-DAGO-DAGO-ISU Rest House at 1600 hrs, V.C.EBO reported. Rest of afternoon preparing papers etc for return to District Office with recruits tomorrow morning. Received mail from District Office per runner this PM.

Saturday, 13th March, 1943.

Most of the morning despatching recruits to District Office; 61 recruits together with some prisoners and deserters. Very heavy rain disorganised things a little as shelter was necessary for the crowd, many of them sleeping in nearby villages. Paid wages to DAGODAGOISU labour and selected further recruits, held C.M.M. and a new Cr. for DAGO-DAGO-ISU elected. The N.M.A. operating in this area rep'td his work is being done very well. He enquired as to what was the present treatment for V.D. cases as he was of the opinion that the hospital at Gili Gili was purely for labour line. He was advised to isolate such cases in the village hospitals until other instructions received. Work on the houses etc in this district as ordered last year is going very slowly; not a bit of a wonder really when one reads the the multiple alterations made to the orders by subsequent visiting officers. No action was taken against the offenders. In the afternoon I walked to SAMATEA and crossed to SUAU Is(V.C.BADAPIPI) where this V.C. and also V. C.TIMA of BAIBAISIGA Is reported. V.C.KOKAI of SIBULAI also reported, all these V.C.'s were instructed to have their people at SUAU Rest House in the morning.

ask him for an example. S/15/4

Sunday, 14th March, 1943

Very busy until well into afternoon paying wages etc. for SUAU, BAIBAISIGE and SIBALAI districts. Signed on a cook boy for the spotting station. and paid wages of previous cook'd one. Held C.M.M. Rained almost continually throughout day. V.C.EBO of DAGODAGOISU reported with other labourers. A.K."Pinno" arrived at sundown en route Fife Bay buying fruit, also RAAF launch en route Fife Bay to take into two the D.M.S. launch "Ainauia 8" which was on the slip half finished.

Monday, 15th March, 1943.

Left SAUAU Is. at 0700 hrs, crossed to MOGILIU by canoe and walked around through SIBALAI and VALA-URU and thence by canoes to MODEWA (V.C.BADAGUGU). V.C. and crs reported at Modewa, no complaints. Raining intermittently throughout the day. Paid wages of local casual labourers and selected others for indenture. Prepared statements etc to accompany 55 recruits overland to District Office tomorrow morning. Arranged for small whaleboat to cross to BONARUA Is. in the morning. Whaleboats are getting scarce around here now, and those that are here are leaky; soon magistrates will have to rely on canoes for island crossings etc, this in bad weather is rather hazardous, one canoe of mine today capsized in the heavy seas, luckily only a wetting for the gear.

Tuesday, 16th March, 1943.

Left for BONARUA Is by whaleboat at 0700 hrs, about 2 or 3 hrs for the trip. V.C.MAIBANI reported. Paid casual wages to those present, some are away buying food at Logeia Is and others of the workable age are engaged on logging. Paid wages of the V.C. up 30/6/42, this was also paid to V.C. for MODEWA. In the afternoon I crossed to ILO-ILO (V.C.DARO-GOGO) arriving approx 3 PM. Frames of 20 odd new houses are completed as per orders this time last year, but work naturally held up with many of the men engaged on logging. Those men remaining in the village were instructed to complete all the houses, if necessary charging the loggers for the work done for them. At BONARUA, the wages of a native killed by enemy action whilst engaged on an angau vessel were paid to his N.O.K. The question of compensation was raised by the village Crs. and they were told that at present no scheme was known of, but if compensation was to be paid they would receive it in time; some ruling on this point is requested.

This, I think, is already under consideration at Canberra

Wednesday,17th March,1943.
Left ILO-ILO at 0800 hrs after attending necessary native matters and paying wages of V.C. up to 30.6.42. By canoe sailed across to KOKO and from there after waiting some hours for carriers walked around GUAUGURINA BAY to GUAUGURINA village a small one house place from where the track to DIBOLINA and thence over to IWAME in Upper Sagarai Valley commences.Camped at GUAUGURINA for night, strong S.E. blowing. Crs reported with some natives who were to sign on. With the biggest percentage of local natives engaged on logging etc. it is difficult to obtain carriers in this area, mostly old men only being available.

Thursday,18th March,1943.
Left GUAUGURINA at 0815 hrs track bearing generally west to N.W. most of thetime. At 0900 hrs reached summit of ridge dividing sth coast from watershed of Dawa Dawa Ri. and others. Track is generally over rough ground or following the numerous water courses. The main tributary of the Dawa Dawa Ri. is crossed several times, and in one part the track follows down stream necessitating wading at times. This creek is known by two names, the DONATAU Ck in the upper part and lower down the SADIDIAI Ck. and is quite a large stream; after rai of course these streams and watercourses would make this track impassable for a while. Track fro DIBOLINA left the SADIDIAI Ck. at 11.30 AM in a West.direction, the stream going North; at 12.25 arrived village of DIBOLINA. The Cr. here reported, not many people present, four men having just left by canoe to go down Dawa Dawa Ri. to their logging employment. Left DIBOLINA village at 2 PM crossed ELATI Ck a large sized stream which flows past DIBOLINA to join into the Dawa Dawa Ri.The track followed this stream West and at 3 PM camped at a garden on the bank of the stream. Last of the carriers arrived at about 6 PM, they were mainly old men though.

Friday,19th March,1943
Broke camp at 0630 hrs track following west along ELATI Ck to its source and then a climb to the summit of the ridge, boundary of the Sagarai Ri, watershed. Arrived top at 7.40 AM; clouds hindered the view but I believe that BONARUA Is and other islands can be seen quite clearly from this position. Track skirts top of the hill then descends,arrived at the foot of the hill at approx 0835 hrs. Track on a bearing of N.W. and at 0850 hrs a small village(1 house) called KWAIALUMA was reached, small stream on Sth side. Carried on in same direction till 0930 hrs when the main MIRA - IWAME Govmt. road was reached, track coming out about ¾ mile south of VELA. Arrived at IWAMES(at about 1015 hrs, government road and villages very dirty. The population up here is very scarce, and of late, sickensss has played havoc with the villagers. "Friday" work was in full swing, cleaning around the Rest House. Carriers arrived about noon, arrangements made for fresh carriers from LELEBADA for tomorrow. Rained most of the afternoon.

Saturday,20th March,1943
Left IWAME at 0630 hrs, V.C.LAGA-OIA of LELEBADA accompanying the patrol. Climbed to OURO-OURO and then down via GILIKIWI round to DIMUKALIFA, Crs at these places reporting. A fair percentage of the natives evacuated from Rabe/Motouia battle area last August. and who were until recently living in this GIBARA district have it is reported returned to their former villages or to hill positions above their former villages. The V.C.'s from RABE and MOKOUIA ~~xxx~~ it is said ~~xxxxxx~~ told their people to return, others are still waiting at GIBARA under two of the Crs until the"Government" tells them what to do. One of these returned natives, was shot in the shoulder recently when he was straying in an area of rifle practice. Those remaining at GIBARA were told that if it was alright for them to return they would be told so, and that those who had returned against instructions would be dealt with. Left DIMUKALIFA and arrived at BARAGA at approx 1PM.

General Remarks.

RECRUITS. A total of 120 recruits was obtained for the patrol, from villages between SAGAAHO and BONARUA Is. All single natives except those exempt were selected and a large percentage of married men without families. If necessary, for a short period only, many more labourers could be obtained by taking married men with families, but this naturally would incur hardship after 4 to 6 months.

WAGES casual and deceased natives. With the exception of six natives who are to report later, wages for all casual labourers employed on work at Gili Gili last year have now been paid.
Outstanding wages of deceased natives in this area were paid to NOK. NOK of natives killed by enemy action were told that at the present only wages actually earned to date of death were being paid.

V.C.'s BOOKS These books covering all districts patrolled were collected and lodged in District Office.

REPORT OF SUBMARINE IN MULLENS HARBOUR. See separate report.

KOKO to SAGARAI VALLEY via DIBOLINA. See attached map.

ROADS & VILLAGES & REST HOUSES. In most cases quite fair, work on new houses as ordered this time last year has been naturally held up by local circumstances but is proceeding slowly. New Rest Houses are in many cases uncompleted through lack of nails, large size; as these Rest Houses are often useful to infantry patrols passing through or stationed in an area it is suggested that an issue of nails in order that outstanding Rest Houses be completed, be made.

James G. Ross

(James G. Ross) Lieut.
Patrol Officer.

MILNE
BAY

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES. File Sam No 18

11 APR 1943

DS 2277

District Office,
Samarai District,
ANGAU, Milneforce.
7 Apl 43

DS 2/5

Adm HQ,
ANGAU,
N.G.F.

PATROL REPORT NO 6/43 - LIEUT J.C.ROSS - PATROL OFFICER.

(1) A routine patrol calling for little comment.

(2) Advice regarding intended action to replace items on loan from Rev. Nixon would be appreciated.

(3) Natives have been paid 4 lbs of tobacco for work on WATIAPOA Spotting Station.

(4) List of natives killed or suffering war injuries is being compiled in accordance with radio NGA 88/59 of 10 Mar 43.

K.C.McMullen
.....Major
K.C.McMullen,
District Officer, Samarai

~~[illegible]~~

~~[illegible]~~

D.O can do this through Samarai S.S (Lt Pomeroy)

AAG(Dis) Yes, pls [illegible] D.O. 15/7

14/4

Seen 15/7

G.O.C 16/4 [illegible] 19/4

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

5 MAY 1943
DS 1556

Patrol Report 6/43 File No.

Samarai District Office
A.N.G.A.U.
Milneforce

3 May 43 DS 2/5

ADM HQ,
ANGAU,
NGF.

Patrol Report 6/43 - Lt J. C. Ross.

Ref DS/2/5/603 of 21 Apr 43.

Forwarding Minute - Action will be taken and advice forwarded.

Tuesday 9/3 and Saturday 13/3 - Necessary action will be taken and advice forwarded.

Monday 15/3 - Whaleboats are getting scarce because no new craft are being constructed. Craft in commission at outbreak of war in Papua are rapidly deteriorating owing to lack of necessary materials for repairs. Canvas for sails is unobtainable.

Tuesday 16/3 - Noted.

Adds: - V.C.Books. Withdrawn under instructions from 5 Aust Div for security reasons, as it was considered that information in these books would be of considerable value to the enemy if they were accessible to an invading force.

Major
K.C.McMullen,
District Officer, Samarai.

Cleared
Gy 10/12/68

13 of 43.

C O P Y

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

District Office
Samarai District
ANGAU, MILNEFORCE.
8 Mar 43

No Sam 19/2

Sgt F. L. Bourke,
RUHUNA.

You are instructed to recruit all available natives between and including TAUPOTA and MONABADA.

All natives are to be general labourers and to be indentured for one year.

For your guidance, by Standing Orders of 7 Dec 42 made under order of 15 Nov 42 by Gen Blamey it is laid down as follows :-

2. (a) No labourer who shall have been recruited or selected for any employment by a D.O., A.D.O., or P.O. shall without reasonable cause -

(i) Neglect to enter into a contract of employment.

The following natives cannot be recruited - 1. Village Councillors , 2. Village Constables, 3 Accredited Mission Teachers, 4. Natives obviously unfit for light duty.

All other natives are eligible for recruiting but, for the present, do not recruit married men with families or any native returned to his village from Milne Bay where he has been employed as a casual and who returned within the last six weeks.

Should the number of recruits not be sufficient to meet the demand, married men with families will be recruited when instructed by this office.

It will be noticed that a native, who refuses to be indentured, may be prosecuted. Should you have any difficulty report in full immediately and an Officer will be sent to the area.

Advise progress and send labourers overland with lists. However if a large number can be concentrated at a suitable point shipping will be arranged.

The matter is urgent as the GOC has instructed that extra labour be obtained immediately.

All labour to report to ANGAU HQ, WAIGANI.

Please expedite to return of Village Constables books to this office.

(Sgd) K. C. McMullen, Major
District Officer,
Samarai

C O P Y.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES. Sam Pat. Rep. 13/43

HULUNA Police Post,
Tuesday 20 April 43

District Officer,
Samarai District.

Cleared Dly 10/12/68

Report on Recruiting Patrol TAUPOTA - MANUBADA
15 Mar 43 to 23 Mar 43.

Instructions were received on 10 Mar 43 to recruit all available natives between and including TAUPOTA and MANUBADA. An unavoidable delay was caused through shortage of stores. Supply of stores arrived on 14 Mar 43 and patrol set out 15 Mar 43.
The patrol was completed on 23 Mar 43.

The result of the patrol was 168 natives signed on as general labourers for a period of one year - satisfactory figures.

Two things made this possible :-
(a) Possession of Census Books, allowing individual check,

(b) Standing orders as quoted in your Sam 19/2 of 8 Mar 43.

Any attempt at recruiting under a voluntary system would have been an absolute failure. Most of the recruits were disinclined to sign on. The unaccustomed low pay deters quite a few from being in the purely volunteer class, but the majority just dont want to sign, preferring their village life to present day conditions of employment.

I doubt if any appeal to their patriotic sense would have much effect as indicated by the fact that, to date, I have not obtained a single recruit from either East Cape or WEDAU Sub-District for the P.I.B..

Centre of recruiting for each village group was the Government Rest House. Village Constables and Councillors were first given a good talking to(with the Census Books very much in evidence) and then instructed to assemble the village people. Sufficient time was given and there was no trouble in this respect.

On being assembled all males were checked against Census papers, those eligible for recruiting then had the "law", conditions of employment and the Army's need for additional labour explained to them. They were then signed on.

At the first centre, TAUPOTA, four natives refused to sign on, wanting a compromise on conditions of employment (higher pay) and term of contract. They had the law more forcibly explained to them, were refused any compromise and were told to make their choice, and quickly. They were signed on under the same conditions as the other recruits. No trouble was experienced at any other centre.

Village Constables and Councillors, without exception, did good work in collecting natives who were on 'walkabout' etc.. As far as can be checked, none have evaded the issue.

The question of food for the recruits travelling to WAIGANI was not broached, no mention was made of it. Recruits, as expected, automatically provided their own.

No request for transport was made, as the overland journey, in all cases, was considered the best. Assembling natives at RVs for sea transport would create an unwarranted food problem.

Figures shewing number of married men with families available for recruiting have already been submitted. Unfortunately they cannot be incorporated in this report as these records have not been kept.

All recruits have had at least three months spell in their villages since last working in Milne Bay area.

The recruiting of these natives should cause very little hardship and have practically no harmful effect on their respective villages.

(Sgd) F. L. Bourke W.O.2
Patrol Officer.

MINUTE PAPER

No.

[G.F.3

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES DS 2/5

Sam Pat Rep 13/43 File No.

Samarai District Office
A.N.G.A.U.
Milneforce
25 Apl 43.

28 APR 1943
DS846.

Adm HQ,
ANGAU,
NGF.

Report on Recruiting Patrol TAUPOTA - MANUABATA
Sgt F. L. Burke - Patrol Officer.

Herewith patrol report abovementioned.

Patrol was very successful and Report is forwarded without further comment.

K.C.McMullen Major
K.C.McMullen,
District Officer, Samarai.

RDDS. 29/4

S/30/4.

G.O.C. 30/4

P/A. 4/5

Cleared
Ltr 10/12/68

14 of 43.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

P.R. 14/43

Cleared
Lt Col 10/12/68

PATROL REPORT - GILI GILI to MULLENS HBR.

by

Lieut. W.A. MOSSMAN. A.N.G.A.U

19/4/43 Departed form Gili Gili 1000 hrs. Arrived Bui Bui 1100 hrs. Proceeded via Gibara, Duabo, Atata, Watubo, PomaPPoma to Sagarai arriving 1800 hrs.
Noted at Searchlight Station, Gibura, a number of natives idling with troops in the locality.
At Duabo a patrol of three units of 52 Bn. were resting. When questioned regarding the use of carriers, they stated they were paying natives 2/- each when they could be procured, to assist them in carrying their equipment. It was noted that quantity of furniture and other gear had been shifted from the Mission House since the writer's last visit. As the half caste DICKSON who was formerly in residence, as caretaker, had evacuated the premises, no information could be obtained, at the time of visit, as to when the furniture etc. had been removed.
At Atata village, situated at the foot of Duabo on the Sagarai side, a new Barracks, previously ordered to be errected, is well under construction. This building need only be used in case of an emergency arising.

20/4/43 Departed Sagarai for Lilihafa, calling at Baumata and Tomanau Pltns.- informed by W.O. Dyer (O.I.C.) that all Plantation labour contented and working satisfactorily.
At Siesiada village, four miles from Tomanau, it was ascertained that infantry patrols are daily visiting and staying the night. The troops have been using the Mission boy's house for accomodation. The Mission native has been voluntarily cooking for and subsidising their rations with small quantities of sweet potatoes, pineapples and other native foods. He has been receiving as much as 10/- per day, on occasions, for performing these servic[illegible] When it is considered that Indentured Labourers are rec[illegible] 10/- per month, for duties performed in the Milne Bay ar[illegible] payment of 10/- per day to a village native is not cond[illegible]o working natives content.
large new baracks in course of erection had not been completed on account of troops and other patrols utilising the Mission House in the past. Consequently, all natives living in the neighbouring villages were sent for and together with the Siesiada natives were started on work completing the Governm[illegible] Barracks. A large hole for rubbish and a good latrine is also [illegible]ing completed
Proceeded on past Tautili to Lilihafa where another infantry patrol of six were in residence in the Government Barracks.
Obtained information that troops are paying 3/- to natives for use of canoes when they desire to proceed to Dahuni or Veri Veri (down Mullens Hbr.). A food dump has been established at Lilihafa where stores are transported by canoe from Dahuni.
The state and surroundings to the Barracks at Lilihafa warrant immediate action to be taken in the matter of sanitation and cleanliness. A small lavatory had originally been erected for Government Officials' convenience. This by now has of course been overtaxed and troops have been depositing night soil within

20/4/43 (contd.) 30 feet of the Barracks, empty tins and food refuse has been thrown about in any place convenient. As a result flies are troublesome and the health of the village natives living nearby is jeopardised.
Two natives are being despatched from Baraga to Lilihafa with shovels to dig latrines and a large rubbish hole but cooperation by patrols is strenuously required in all villages they frequent in helping with sanitation arrangements.
While at Lilihafa I sent for Village Constable and Councillors of Saga also in order to enquire into a false report having been circulated in their area concerning Japanese activities. Ascertained - no foundation in the report and natives contented and morale good.

21/4/43 Proceeded to Dahuni via Veri Veri.
At Veri Veri, Barracks previously ordered to be constructed were only half completed. Sent for all natives in the neighbourhood and started them at work completing the Barracks, building a latrine over the sea water also a rubbish pit.
Patrols are constantly passing through Veri Veri on way to Dahuni and also to the Wireless Station & Spotters at Watiapo Mountain situated about three miles to the EAST of Veri Veri. The occasion may arise when the Barracks under construction have to be utilised.
At Dahuni a store depot has been establishedfor patrols, in the Barracks. These Barracks were fairly clean. A new lavatory was ordered to be constructed and a garbage pit dug.
Addressed Village Councillors and Village Constable regarding their assistance to patrols. They are to receive statements from Officers or N.C.Os. in charge of patrols for any services rendered and submit same once a month to ANGAU.HQ.Baraga, when settlements will be effected. A notice has been posted in Dahuni Barracks explaining all activities and arrangements made by ANGAU. for the assistance of patrols.
A native has been signed on to transport troops and stores by canoe when required and is available at all times. A new Govt. canoe is being built and will be available in a week. There will be village canoes available in the meantime.
Intercepted a statement by Sgt.E.G.G.Luscombe to O.C. at Veri Veri showing payments made to carriers and guides by him. Same is attached to report.

22/4/43 Returned to Lilihafa. Called in at Veri Veri and natives were completing Barracks which are now habitable. Paid natives in tobacco for completing this task. Explained very fully to Councillors all matters of assistance relative to patrols.
At Lilihafa also explained fully to Village Councillors and Constable all arrangements and details concernong patrol activities, sanitation, canoe transport and posted up a notice in Barracks for assistance and guidance of patrols.
While at Lilihafa contracted five Signallers from 37 Bn. who are to commence laying Telephone Wire to Duabo from Lilihafa. Hired and payed for a large canoe which transported them to Dahuni, in order to transport 15 coils of wire which were to be transhipped there. Stores and equipment can be finalised in one trip by

22/4/43(contd) this large canoe. Arranged for acrriers and native assistance for these Signallers while laying the line. Apprehended two deserters from Mariawatte Pltn. and attended to minor disputes and troubles in the neighbourhood.

23/4/43 To Sagarai via Bombomsisi,Tantiii,and Giasiada. All natives employed finishing construction of Barracks which are now habitable.New latrines and rubbish tip,hole completed. Natives paid in tobacco for completing this work. A notice placing "OUT of BOUNDS"to ALL TROOPS" has been posted on the Mission House,an ANGAU instruction to patrols notice posted in Barracks and all matters appertaining to assistance for patrols explained to Village Constable and Councillors. The Mission Hpuse being placed out of bounds will prevent patrols from being exploited,enable Mission school activities to be continued and re-establish Village Constable's authority and prestige. A Census of recently born infants was obtained from all villages visited .

24/4/43 Proceeded from Sagarai to ANGAU HQ.Baraga. Received information from natives that a new track from Sagarai to Baraga has been made by natives. Starting point is a rear of the building occupied by the motor driver,GEORGE.of Sagarai. This track is reported to be shorter and easier walking to Baraga, and patrols attention is directed to this. Native morale was found to be good and food plentiful. Copy of notice posted in Barracks for benefit of patrols is attached.

W.A.Mossman Lieut.
(W.A.Mossman)
A.N.G.A.U.
SAMARAI DISTRICT.
24/4/43.

I see that my remarks on 20/4/43 are covered by Notice to Patrols, nevertheless any breaches that come to light should be taken up with Bonds.

NOTICE FOR PATROLS.

(1) Patrols are not expected or asked to pay for the privilege of using village Government Rest Houses. These Rest Houses have been erected for the use of the Govt.

(2) The native Village Constable is in charge of his Village Group. He is a Govt.Servant and is paid by the Govt.annually for efficiently performing his duties. The Village Constable has Councillors who have also been appointed by the Govt.to assist him.

(3) The Village Constable or in his absence his Councillors will provide patrols with native carriers if available and when they are necessary. No payment is to be made by a patrol for the use of carriers so provided.

(4) When it is found necessary by a patrol to procure native food and fruit from the Village Constable or Councillors,no payment need be made.

(5) A.N.G.A.U. have arranged and issued instructions to Village Constables that they are to ask for MEMO forms from Officers and N.C.Os. in charge of patrols for any services rendered by their native Community and the V.C. has been ordered to present to A.N.G.A.U. HQ. at Buraga these MEMOs once monthly when a settlement and payment will be effected.

(6) Example of MEMO to be handed to V.C. by patrols is appended.

(7) Patrols are advised to deal solely with the V.C. or his Councillors who are the accredited Govt.authorities of the villages.

(8) A Govt.Rest House is to be found at each group of villages and at the average distance apart of eight miles.

MEMO for A.N.G.A.U. (example)

Supplied by Village Constable 'WILLIAM' of SIASIADA

6 native carriers - from SIASIADA to LILIHAFA
carried about 10 miles

Date.

Patrol.

Signature.

Received from V.C.'WILLIAM' of SIASIADA

2 ropes of bananas large
12 lbs sweet potatoes

Date.

Patrol.

Signature.

NOTE :- A Government canoe native is stationed at Lilihafa and at Dabuni and is available for transport work and are paid by ANGAU no charge for use of canoe.

Signed W.A.MOSSMAN Lieut.
for Major K.C.McMullen O.C.
A.N.G.A.U.
SAMARAI DISTRICT.

C O P Y

Sam P.R. 14/43

District Office,
Samarai District,
ANGAU, MILNEFORCE.
4 May 43

HQ,
5 Aust Div.

PATROL REPORT LIEUT W.A.MOSSMAN -
GILIGILI to MULLINS HARBOUR.

Attached is copy of a report by Lt W.A.Mossman.

2. Payment of natives for services rendered to patrols should not be permitted. The scheme as suggested by Lieut Mossman should be adopted.

3. Patrols should receive definite instructions re sanitation. This Unit cannot be expected to follow patrols arranging for the natives to clean up the filth left by patrols.

4. As instructed 4 Bde has been contacted and 29 Bn will be contacted before they take over the patrolling of this area.

(Sgd) K.C.McMullen, Major
District Officer, Samarai.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

DS 2/5

Sam P.R. 14/43 File No.

10 MAY 1943

DS. 1733

Samarai District Office
A. N. G. A. U.
Milneforce
6 May 43

ADM HQ,
ANGAU,
NGF.

Patrol Report No 14/43 - Lieut Mosman.

A patrol made necessary by action of Army patrols from Milne Bay to Mullins Harbour.

Arrangements made by Lieut Mossman are considered excellent, permit of maximum assistance to Army patrols and least possible damage to native communities. Covering memo to 5 Aust Div is attached.

Agree

.....Major
K.C.McMullen,
District Officer, Samarai.

G.O.C. 11/5

DAAG (DS)

See GOC remarks & file D/O

14/5

12/5

A.A.G.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Cleared
Grey 10/12/68

15 of 43.

P/R of 42/43

Cleared
Dty 10/12/63

COPY.

No. 15/43
HUHUNA POLICE POST,
9. 5. 43

Report on Patrol made by WO Burke, PO, from 1.5.43 to 9.5.43

DS 3/5

Area patrolled - HUHUNA (EAST CAPE Sub-District) to WEDAJ (Wedau Sub-District).

Village Constables. No complaints. All doing a reasonable job with the labour available. The uniforms of most V.Cs. need replacement. Could I be advised if this is possible, please ? If so, I shall submit requirement figures. The MANUBADA V.C. (a new appointment - Mr Mossman) is still without uniform.

Many OICs of Army patrols neither know of the existence of the V.Cs. nor their duties, and apply to village people for assistance. This practice does not get the best results, and is very unsatisfactory all round. Very often the village rogue is about, gives what assistance is required, but charges an exorbitant price which is paid in ignorance.

Rest Houses. Good throughout. Most R.Hs. in this area are frequently used by Army patrols. The majority of these patrols take every care and leave the R.Hs. as found. An occasional patrol, however, is careless, creating a bad impression. The filthy habits of the Jap soldiers loom largely in the native mind as a comparison with the cleanliness of our troops. It would be a pity to see that comparative factor diminish.

Roads. Fair throughout. The wet season has been very good to grass and weeds. V.Cs. have been instructed to clean all roads, where necessary (not a big job) when present rains cease. The cleaning should last throughout the approaching dry season.

Landslides occur frequently on the track round CAPE FREER-LAVORA. Councillors have been instructed to make clearing of such landslides a priority job, as the track is constantly used by Army patrols. In the event of large landslides making this track impassable, alternatives are (1) Canoe round the Cape, (2) Detour round back of Cape, which is a hard one day trip (V.C's. information).

TAMEO RIVER, ¼ mile East of TOPURA is another source of trouble to patrols ~~TOPURA, about 1½ miles East and ¼ mile West of the river~~ respectively. if in flood. A small number of canoes are available at both HIOGE and TOPURA, about 1½ miles East and ¼ mile West of the river, respectively. Recent patrols have been in trouble at both of these places. It might be advisable to let Div HQ know of these alternatives, as patrols are changed frequently.

Food. Food is plentiful throughout this area. Best and only depot centres for purchasing are WAMIRA, TOPURA, HUHUNA. The first named is not on the fruit boats schedule, but always has a large surplus of bananas available. The V.C. (WAMIRA) maintains that he has a full schooner load of bananas for sale at present. It is now seven or more weeks since the first boat called, and there is an abundance of food at TOPURA and HUHUNA.

Health. N.M.Os. submit monthly reports to OIC, Medical. From my observations, the general health in this area is good, but there is a high proportion of yaws and skin complaints.

Contd.

Recruiting. TAUPOTA to MANUBADA reported on fully in recent recruiting patrol reports. In remainder of area HUHUNA to AWAIAMA, HUHUNA is the only group with available recruits. Twenty could be mustered from this group if recruited on the same basis as TAUPOTA - MANUBADA. Personally I would not like to see these 20 recruited at the moment, as they are doing excellent work on housing improvements etc, but they are available and quite willing - very pleasing. I put this down to the fact that outside influence is practically non-existent in this part.

Sanitation. Mostly good, showing an improvement all round. POLOTONA villages - reported unsatisfactory in last report - are very good. Some small villages (1 or 2 houses) in theAWAIAMA group are not up to the mark, but will be cleaned up.

Housing. Very good throughout and improving slowly.

Troops in area. Enquiries have been made of several of the troops from time to time, and these shew that in placese where contact is continuous the natives are becoming more and more familiar. Also natives are asking for, and receiving, too much remuneration for various services to patrols. This state of affairs has been ~~caused~~ caused, I think, more through non-cooperation of the troops than through ignorance. One man can boost the price, but it takes a lot to lower it. No complaints from natives, or others, re conduct of troops.

Aerodrome - WEDAU. Subject of separate report.

(Sgd) F.L.Burke, WO2
Patrol Officer.

DO
When is required copy.

Sam Patrol No 15/43

DS 3/5

District Office,
Samarai District,
ANGAU, Milneforce,
13 Jun 43.

ADM HQ,
ANGAU,
NGF.

PATROL REPORT No. 15/43 - W.O.ii F.L.BURKE.

(1) A routine patrol.

(2) Are Village Constable's uniforms available ?

(3) The arrangements suggested by Lieut Mossman in his report No. 14/43 now apply to this area.

(4) Matters mentioned by W.O. Burke under headings V.Cs., Rest Houses, Roads and Tracks in Area have been referred to 5 Aust Div.

K.C.McMullen ..... Major
K.C.McMullen,
District Officer, Samarai.

G. 3 (i)

[illegible] 17/6

Returned to DS

[illegible] 23/6

Please let me have the original copy of this report

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES—NEW GUINEA FORCE

16 JUN 1943

DS 4540

District Office,
Samarai District,
ANGAU, Milneforce,
13 Jun 43.

ADM HQ,
ANGAU,
NGF.

PATROL REPORT No. 15/43 - W.O.ii F.L. BURKE.

(1) A routine patrol.

(2) Are Village Constable's uniforms available ?

(3) The arrangements suggested by Lieut Mossman in his report No. 14/43 now apply to this area.

(4) Matters mentioned by W.O. Burke under headings V.Cs., Rest Houses, Roads and Tracks in Area have been referred to 5 Aust Div.

Dup. passed to 6.5(17)

K.C.McMullen Major
K.C.McMullen,
District Officer, Samarai.

2. D.O. have been asked to supply particulars of anticipated requirements immediate - & for next twelve months - 16/6

G.O.C 16/6

17/6

Cleared

[illegible] 10/12/88

5 OF 43/44

REPORT ON PATROL

OF

SAGARAI VALLEY AND SOUTH COAST

Sam 5/12/43
Cleared
Am 10/12/43

By: G. W. Toogood. Capt. A.D.O. DATE: 5th August, 1943.

Thursday, 5th August.

Acting on instructions from the D.O. left BARAGA at 0830 hours, accompanied by R.P.C's EMBUTI, SIMBARI MAMARI and AHOI, with six deserters as carriers, and proceeded along the main DUABO road, which was not in the best of condition owing to the recent heavy rains. After crossing the GOMINI River left the main road and followed a bus. track over the small range of hills and down to the SAGARAI River. Continued on down the river to the small village of POMA POMA, which consists of two houses on the river bank, thence across the river to SAGARAI Plantation, arriving there at about 1400 hours. Held inspection of labour on Plantation.

SAGARAI PLANTATION

Manager: Mr. W. Gray.

Plantation: Rubber - in production. Cocoanuts - Not worked.

Native Labour: 107 under C/s on roll - as follows:

	92	At fall-in.
No complaints from Manager.	4	On Smokehouse.
	9	Deserters.
No complaints from Labourers.	2	In gaol.

The only dissatisfaction the labourers make mention as regards conditions or work on the Plantation is the many changes of manager. This should now be overcome by the return of the civilian manager, Mr. W. Gray.

Buildings: Three Boy-houses 30' x 16', in good condition, clean and airy.

Food: In addition to the normal rations a good supply of supplementary native produce is obtainable, also unlimited supplies of Cocoanuts available to the labour as required.

General: Conditions on this Plantation appear favourable and now that Mr. Gray has taken over under the Pro Con. Board the labour should soon settle down to his method of working them again, most of the labour being natives who worked here in pre-war days.

..++-----------

Friday, 6th August.

Dispatched Two Police and the carriers with gear to POPO'ARU'ARUA, then proceeded, with other Police, to WATUBO village, a distance of about one and a half hours up the river. Village Councillor reported and Census was checked and amended. 6 Recruits for labour were obtained. Continued up river on a very poor track for about an hour to GELAMALAIA, a small village apparently recently re-built. Councillor reported census checked and 3 recruits obtained. Continued along a well built road for about an hour and a half to POMA POMA No.1, a big well kept village. Census checked and 8 more recruits obtained. Thence back along a well cleaned track to POPO'ARU'ARUA, where V.C. OIALAI and Village Councillors reported. Census checked and a further 8 recruits obtained. This is a pretty village, clean and well kept, with a good Rest House nicely situated amid cultivated flower beds. Several minor disputes between village people settled.

Rep. 10.43.

Saturday, 7th August.

Continued on along same well made road for about half an hour to BINA BINA HOURI, a small village of half a dozen houses. Census checked and 1 recruit obtained. Thence back through SAGARAI Plantation, along the main road to Baumata Plantation, where inspection of labour was held.

BAUMATA PLANTATION

Manager: W.O.2 Jansen. H. P.

Plantation: Small area of young Rubber - 2/3 years. None Tapped.

Native Labour: 17 under C/s on roll - as follows:

16 At Fall-in.
1 In Gaol

Complaints by Manager:

That the whole line tend to work in a dilatory manner on frequent occasions.

Labourers cautioned.

Complaints by Labourers: No complaints.

Buildings: All built of native materials, but in good condition, clean and airy. Excellent Latrine system being used.

Food: Large supplies of native and european produce available to natives as a supplementary issue.

General: Conditions on this Plantation are very favourable, though it would appear that the amount of work to be done does not warrant the number of natives employed.

Left BAUMATA and continued on for about 40 mins. to TOMANAU Plantation where the night was spent.

Sunday, 8th August.

As some of the labour was absent from Plantation an arrangement was made with the Manager, Lieut. H. G. Morton, for the labour inspection to be held the following day. Left TOMANAU and proceeded along a good, clean track for about an hour to SIASIADA, a large well kept village where V.C. UILIAM reported that all was well in the village. Left gear at Rest House in charge of an R.P.C. then continued along the built-up road for about two and a quarter hours to LEILEIATA, where village was found to be clean and in good order. Census checked and one recruit obtained. Returned by same route to SIASIADA, thence on through the village and along the eastern road for about 40 minutes to DEABADA. Census checked and 2 recruits obtained. Returned to Rest House at SIASIADA, a clean and well built structure.

Monday, 9th August.

Followed the eastern road again through DEABADA and on for a further hour and a quarter to IPOURI, a small village mid-way between SIASIADA and POPO'ARU'ARUA. Census checked and 2 recruits obtained. Returned by same route to SIASIADA, thence back to TOMANAU Plantation, arriving at about 1300 hours. Later in the afternoon held an inspection of labour.

TOMANAU PLANTATION

Manager: Lieut. H. G. Morton.

Plantation: Rubber - Part in production. Rest young Rubber.

Native Labour: 27 under C/s on roll - as follows:

25 At Fall-in.
2 In hospital.

Complaints by Manager: No complaints.

Complaints by Labourers:

No complaints, only several minor disputes amongst themselves.

Buildings: Disputes settled after inspection.

One Boy's House in use, built of native materials with iron roof, clean and airy. Other buildings all in good condition.

Food: Moderate supplies of supplementary native produce obtained from local village natives daily.

General: Conditions on the Plantation are quite favourable.

Held District Court, four Deserters from SAGARAI Plantn. prosecuted by Lieut. Morton, who was manager of Sagarai at the time of the desertions.

Recruits dispatched to BARAGA in charge of R.P.C.

Tuesday, 10th August.

Left TOMANAU and proceeded down river to BIGA BIGA and MARA'NIKA'NIKA where census was checked and 3 recruits obtained. Crossed river by ferry and continued along the very muddy track, in pouring rain, past the two house village of GABITEO to KAPA, a small village of only a few houses. Continued on to BOROWAI where V.C. TARANAWAIENA reported that all was well in the village. Distance from TOMANAU is about 4 hours. This village is the largest in the area and is in very good order, the V.C. has excellent control over his people and sees that the village is kept neat and tidy.

Checked census and obtained 8 recruits. Settled several disputes among village people.

Wednesday, 11th August.

Left BOROWAI and followed the main track to the coast for about 2 hours to DAUDAU, a small village of six houses. Councillor reported and census was checked and a N/L deserter apprehended. Continued on for another two hours to the obsolete village of DOBUOBU, thence on for about three-quarters of an hour to the beach. Proceeded west along the coast track through the one and two house villages of URABAPANA, DURUM and KAITABU to SUAIABINA, where V.C. BINIORE reported all well in the villages. V.C. instructed to have all people in the village on the following morning. Rest House only half completed, V.C. instructed to finish the job immediately.

Thursday, 12th August.

Census checked and recruits dispatched to BARAGA. Natives reported that the M.V. "MATOMA" had passed through proceeding east, two days previously. As necessary patrol gear was expected by that vessel proceeded by canoe across the entrance to MULLINS Harbour to the Small Ships Depot at KONIMAIAVA. Arrived at about 1230 hours and Sgt. Howard reported that all was in order at the depot but that the gear had probably been carried through to MILNE Bay. Returned by canoe across the Bay to MARIAWATTE Plantation where an inspection of labour was held.

MARIAWATTE PLANTATION

Manager: Run by Boss Boy under periodical supervision of Lieut. V. Egelstaff from MANAI Plantation.

Plantation: Small area of Cocoanuts - in production.

Native Labour. 13 under C/s on roll - as follows:

12 at Fall-in.
1 in Hospital.

Complaints by Boss-boy: None.

Complaints by Labourers: None.

Buildings:

All buildings are in a rather dilapidated state, but are clean and well ventilated and provide adequate accommodation for the small labour line.

Food:

All natives employed on this Plantation are from the local villages and small supplies of native foods can always be obtained in addition to their normal rations.

General:

Conditions are quite favourable, working under a Boss-boy makes working very free and easy for the labour, and so long as the work is done to the satisfaction of the Manager no complaints are likely to be forth coming from the line.

Returned to SUAIABINA Rest House where night was spent. Recruits dispatched to BARAGA with Village Councillors.

Friday, 13th August.

Continued on along the beach in a westerly direction to LAIMODO where V.C. NASAVAKA reported with the Councillors, and advised that all was well in the village. Census checked and amended. Continued on along the beach to GADAISU Plantation.

Saturday, 14th August.

Settled numerous minor disputes among plantation labourers. Held inspection of labour in afternoon and paid advances against wages to N/L's. One casual paid to date and signed on.

GADAISU PLANTATION

Manager: Mr. W. A. Voycey has just taken over from Lieut. Speedie.

Plantation: Cocoanut - in production.

Native Labour: 47 under C/s on roll - as follows:

44 At Fall-in.
1 Signed on.
2 In Gaol.

Complaints:

No complaints from either Manager or labourers.

Buildings:

Boys houses all in good condition, clean and airy.

Food: Small supplementary supplies of native produce bought from local village natives.

General: Conditions most favourable and N/L's appear quite contented.

Lieut. C. Doyle arrived on a visit from BAIBARA Plantation.

Sunday, 15th August.

Proceeded to GADAISU Village, where the V.C. was found to be anything but satisfactory, complaints having been received about his manner and conduct from Europeans, Village Natives and N/L's Observations and enquiries in the village shew this V.C. to be slack and useless in his job. There were eight young and strong men in the village, all "friends" of V.C. MIMISIMA, posing as Councillors, and the village was dirty and uncared for. V.C. suspended pending D.O's approval for dismissal, Councillors reduced to three, these being selected by the village people. Census checked and 6 recruits obtained.

Left GADAISU and proceeded inland to the small village of BINAMARI, which is situated on the inland plains. Villagers requested permission to move the entire village down to the coast in

view of the intense heat in their present situation. As it is not a large village and the people had already made arrangements with the coastal natives regarding the move, the request was granted.

After census had been checked and minor troubles settled, returned to GADAISU.

Monday, 16th August.

In company with Lieut. C. R. Doyle left GADAISU and continued west along the beach, through the villages of GOGOSIBA, ORI and NABAI, all of which were clean and in good order, to the ORANGERIE Bay Plantation at BAIBARA, distance from GADAISU being about 4 hours. V.C. GUDA of NABAI, who controls the three villages in this area, reported and was instructed to have people at the Rest House the following morning.

Tuesday, 17th August.

Checked and amended census for GOGOSIBA, ORI & NABAI Villages, and disputes and differences in the villages settled.

Returned to BAIBARA Plantation and inspected labour.

BAIBARA PLANTATION

Manager: Lieut. Doyle. C. R.

Plantation: Cocoanut - In production.

Native Labour: 7 local village natives signed on.

104 under C/S on roll - as follows:

104 At Fall-in.
1 In hospital.
1 On leave.
1 In gaol.

Complaints:

No complaints from Manager who states fine willing workers and doing a good job.

No complaints from Labourers who state that conditions are good.

Buildings:

All in very good condition. Four Boy's Houses built of cement with iron roofs 30' x 16', with two Kitchens of similar structure 13' x 10'.

Food:

Small supplementary supplies of native produce obtained daily from local village natives.

General:

Conditions appear very favourable, a smooth efficiency in the working of this Plantation is apparent.

Wednesday, 18th August.

Left BAIBARA at 0700 hours and followed the main track, which was for the greater part under water and mud, for about two hours to IBAI Village. This village has been recently rebuilt on a new site and is well laid out, appears clean and well kept. V.C. SIBA was in a very low state of health, suffering from one of the most remarkable diseases I have seen, he was little more than a skeleton with a swelling on his back about the size of a slightly deflated football. He stated he had been ill for about five months, with the swelling gradually enlarging, and it was obvious that nothing could be done for him with the few items of medical kit available, also sending him in to the nearest hospital would have been to no avail, as in his condition he would have died on the track. The V.C. requested that his resignation be accepted as he was aware that he would die very soon. Thanks and appreciation for his long service as V.C. were expressed, and he was given a few sticks of tobacco to help alleviate his suffering in his remaining days which were short numbered.

census checked and amended and new v.C. selected. Several minor village problems settled. Left ILAI and continued on for about an hour to MAMAI Plantation, arriving there at about 1700 hours.

Thursday, 19th August.

Held inspection of labour on MAMAI Plantation.

MAMAI PLANTATION

Manager:
Lieut. v. Egelstaff.

Plantation:
Rubber and Cocoanut - Both in production.

Native Labour:
95 under C/s on roll - as follows:
86 at fall-in.
2 in hospital.
3 absent - messages.
4 attend. smokehouse.

Complaints:
No complaints by Manager.

Complaints received from the entire labour line. All complaints were heard and investigated, the chief complaint being that they had to work toohard and keep too long hours. This in part was found to be true, the tasks set would constitute a full days normal work and when a native got accustomed to the task and into his routine swing, he would usually finish work by about 1530 hours or 1600 hours. The dissatisfaction seems to be caused by frequently changing the gangs about, as soon as they become accustomed to one task they would be switched to another. Recommendations were made to manager accordingly.

Buildings:
All in very poor condition. Two Boy's Houses built of cement with iron roofs are foul and stuffy, with only one aperture in each, that being the door. When inspected it was almost impossible to enter owing to smoke, dirt and odor. One other house built of native materials and in a bad state of repair. Kitchen was a dirty, ramshackle lean-to. No suitable Latrines, natives evacute in the river and surrounding bush, and an objectionable odor is prevalent. Manager recommended improve conditions and repair houses, build new Kitchen and regulation latrines.

Food: Small supplies of supplementary native produce obtainable from local village natives.

General: Conditions are anything but satisfactory for the N/L's, and are far and away the worst of any plantation in this area. There are probably many contributing factors causing the dissatisfaction among the N/L's., such as the length of time a big percentage of the natives have worked without a spell in their villages, and other unavoidable wartime disabilities, but at the same time conditions generally can, and must, be improved.

Friday, 20th August.

Left MAMAI at 0700 hours and followed the main track for about 3 miles to TANOBADA, where v.C. DARIA reported all well in village. Census checked and 2 recruits obtained. Village clean and in good order, roads also well looked after. Continued on along a good track, over rising country, for about two and a half hours to UDAMA No.1, a small village of 8 houses. v.C. DODO reported, and after checking census continued on for another hour to UDAMA No.2, where again census was checked. Village found to be clean and well kept. Continued on

over a clean but rough track for about an hour to MODAU'ULA. Rest House in good condition. Amended and checked census. All fit males were found to be away at work on Plantations or Labour lines, and no more recruits available.

Saturday, 21st August.

Returned to TANGADA along the eastern track, which is well kept and in good condition. Thence back to MAMAI Plantation, arriving at about 1300 hours.

Sunday, 22nd August.

Left MAMAI by lorry and proceeded to ONI ONI, a village on PORT GLASGOW. Checked and amended census, and obtained 2 more recruits. Crossed the bay by canoe to GEAGEA village, where the census was also checked. Crossed over the headland to MILLPORT HARBOUR, and round to the village of TABIRIBO. Councillor reported and census was checked, 7 recruits being obtained. All well in the village so continued on round the harbour to MAIWA, a small village of six houses. Crossed by canoe to PEDIRE, where census was checked and a further 6 recruits obtained. Village clean and in good order. Crossed over into MAYRI BAY and along the beach to BOREBO, where Rest House was found to be in good condition. V.C. ORA and his Councillors reported no trouble in the village.

Monday, 23rd August.

Checked and amended census, and several disputes settled. This area had not previously been recruited, and being one of the largest villages in the district there were plenty of strong young males in evidence, 24 were recruited, all being keen to work, but asked that they be sent anywhere to work except MAMAI Plantation. 8 inland natives were signed on for work at MAMAI and 50 odd recruits sent on to BARAGA.

Continued on along the coast to DAGOBO through the villages of UBUNA and UNEVI, a deserter, AUDA, apprehended at the latter village. Census checked for the above villages and a further 10 recruits obtained.

Tuesday, 24th August.

Left DAGOBO by canoe and rounded the headland to the village of DEREBAI, where W.O.2 Robson from ABAU was met, having just arrived there himself by launch. Accompanied the W.O. in his launch to MAILU Island. Census was checked and it was learned that most of the men of the village had gone visiting further up the coast. 18 recruits were obtained and signed on to work atMAMAI at their own request. Left MAILU and crossed to LOPOM Island, where the night was spent at the R?H.

Wednesday, 25th August.

Crossed to the mainland at MOGUBO Plantation where, in accordance with the D.O's instructions, a signal was sent for a launch, and as this would mean a wait of several days it was considered best to ask for the launch to meet the patrol at ABAU, and to continue on there by foot along the coast, interviewing the various natives from villages back down the coast who were absent at time of visit. Held an inspection of labour.

MOGUBO PLANTATION

Manager: Run by Boss-boy under supervision of Lieut. Egelstaff of MAMAI.

Plantation: Cocoanut - in production.

Native Labour: 23 under C/s on roll - all present at fall-in.

Complaints:

No complaints from either Boss-boy or labourers.

Complaint lodged earlier by Lieut. Egelstaff against former Boss-boy, VIVIAN, regarding the smashing of Plantation lorry, was settled out of Court by the native VIVIAN offering to pay the sum of £20 to the plantation for the damage done. Accepted by Manager.

Buildings:

All in good state of repair and fair condition.

Food:

Very little supplementary native produce available, a few bunches of Bananas obtainable from local village natives occasionally.

General:

Conditions appear quite favourable and N/L's seem to work quite well and contentedly under the Boss-boy.

Thursday, 26th August.

Left MOGUBO and followed the beach round for about six hours to DELAVA where there was a fairly good Rest House. This village is situated on TABLE BAY and is just a wind-swept huddle of houses on the beach. Found quite a crowd of natives from MAILU & BOREBO staying there, ten more recruits being signed on to MAMAI Plantation. Recruits dispatched to MAMAI.

Friday, 27th August.

Continued on along the beach for about five hours to MAGAUBO, a small village on BAXTER BAY at the mouth of the BELIBE River. After a short halt and a check-up on several natives who were absent from their villages and alleged to be in the vicinity, left by canoe for BORU Village on the western side of the bay. After settling several minor villages troubles the ABAU launch arrived in charge of Sgt. Kelynack. After a little trouble, owing to the rough sea, the gear was got aboard the launch, which proceeded to ABAU. Met by Lieut. Atkinson, to whom the nature of the visit was explained and, not being an official visit, it was intimated that I should be only to pleased to assist him in any little matters he may require doing during my wait for a launch.

Saturday, 28th August.

At ABAU, assisting with odd matters, Courts, etc.

Sunday, 29th August.

At ABAU.

Monday, 30th August.

At ABAU. During the afternoon an American Small-ship dropped anchor off DEDELE Point, [illegible] accompanied by the A.D.O. proceeded by launch and found the Captain [illegible] vessel only to pleased for me to go aboard, particularly as his destination was Milne Bay. Returned to ABAU for gear, then back to the vessel, where night was spent. By obtaining a passage on this vessel a further wait of two or three days was avoided.

Tuesday, 31st August.

On board vessel, proceeding South-east. Anchored for night in MILLPORT Harbour. One R.P.C. and seven recruits put ashore and sent overland.

Wednesday, 1st September.

On board vessel. Anchored in BAXTER Harbour for the night. Other R.P.C. and Prisoners put ashore and sent overland.

Thursday, 2nd September.

On board vessel. Anchored in small bay on North side of SARIBA Island.

Friday, 3rd September.

Arrived at GILIGILI Wharf at about 1230 hours. Obtained transport to WAIGANI where reported to the D.O.

G E N E R A L R E M A R K S

The Patrol was satisfactory in as much as the main object was attained. 182 natives were either signed on to the Plantations, to replace time expired labourers being returned to their villages, or sent in to the labour line as recruits.

No trouble was experienced in obtaining recruits, when the position was explained to the village people a reasonable proportion of the fit males remaining in the villages were quite willing to sign on to work, and even a number who could not be classed as fit were anxious to work, to whom it was explained they would be serving a far more useful purpose by remaining in the village and carrying on their work there.

It was pleasing, yet surprising, to see what little change there was in village life with so many of the men away at work, yet the normal routine life in the villages goes on as of yore, with the older and unfit men, women and children going about their everyday chores, seemingly unconcerned with the absence of the men-folk. The roads and villages are in most cases as clean and well kept as usual, and the people when asked, say that although they miss the men they understand that it is war-time and they can manage quite well by themselves, though they hope that when the war is over the men will be able to come back to their villages.

There is a strong feeling of understanding and loyalty running through most of the villages, both in the Sagarai Valley and along the South Coast, particularly amongst the older members of the communities, who were keen to learn of allied war progress, and wished to know if there was anything they could do to further the war effort. They were advised that at the present time the most valuable service they could render would be to maintain the normal functions and relations of the village life.

Very little sickness or disease was evident, a few cases of framboesia in the inland villages, principally in the BUHUTU Group, but almost free along the coast.

The usual quota of new babies was entered in the census, though it is expected the birth rate will be retarded a little this year, that is unavoidable and should pick up again as conditions improve and time-expired labourers are returned to their villages.

It is obvious that little or no serious set-back has occurred in any form of village life and, in view of the present improving state of affairs, should gradually revert completely to normal.

All Plantations were visited and inspections of labour held, and with one exception, the plantations were running smoothly, with the N/L's happy and contented, working quite as well as in former days.

Crime and petty breaches of order were found to be practically non-existant at present, though the natives, both on the plantations and in the villages, were as eager as ever to bring all their little disputes, troubles and worries to be heard and settled, and in some villages particularly they were many and varied. Most of the V.C's and Councillors are doing a good job and taking an interest in the well-being of their villages, though it seems a pity that so many very young Councillors have been appointed recently, as they lack the steadying influence of the older men, also appointing young men rather defeats the purpose of "Councillors" and makes them superfluous assistant V.C's.

Capt.
(G. W. Toogood) A.D.O.
13. 9. 43.

GENERAL REMARKS

The Patrol was satisfactory in as much as the main object was attained. 182 natives were either signed on to the Plantations, to replace time expired labourers being returned to their villages, or sent in to the labour line as recruits.

No trouble was experienced in obtaining recruits, when the position was explained to the village people a reasonable proportion of the fit males remaining in the villages were quite willing to sign on to work, and even a number who could not be classed as fit were anxious to work, to whom it was explained they would be serving a far more useful purpose by remaining in the village and carrying on their work there.

It was pleasing, yet surprising, to see what little change there was in village life with so many of the men away at work, yet the normal routine life in the villages goes on as of yore, with the older and unfit men, women and children going about their everyday chores, seemingly unconcerned with the absence of the men-folk. The roads and villages are in most cases as clean and well kept as usual, and the people when asked, say that although they miss the men they understand that it is war-time and they can manage quite well by themselves, though they hope that when the war is over the men will be able to come back to their villages.

There is a strong feeling of understanding and loyalty running through most of the villages, both in the Sagarai Valley and along the South Coast, particularly amongst the older members of the communities, who were keen to learn of allied war progress, and wished to know if there was anything they could do to further the war effort. They were advised that at the present time the most valuable service they could render would be to maintain the normal functions and relations of the village life.

Very little sickness or disease was evident, a few cases of frambosia in the inland villages, principally in the BUBUTU Group, but almost free along the coast.

The usual quota of new babies was entered in the census, though it is expected the birth rate will be retarded a little this year, that is unavoidable and should pick up again as conditions improve and time-expired labourers are returned to their villages.

It is obvious that little or no serious set-back has occurred in any form of village life and, in view of the present improving state of affairs, should gradually revert completely to normal.

All Plantations were visited and inspections of labour held, and with one exception, the plantations were running smoothly, with the N/L's happy and contented, working quite as well as in former days.

Crime and petty breaches of order were found to be practically non-existent at present, though the natives, both on the plantations and in the villages, were as eager as ever to bring all their little disputes, troubles and worries to be heard and settled, and in some villages particularly they were many and varied. Most of the V.C's and Councillors are doing a good job and taking an interest in the well-being of their villages, though it seems a pity that so many very young Councillors have been appointed recently, as they lack the steadying influence of the older men, also appointing young men rather defeats the purpose of "Councillors" and makes them superfluous assistant V.C's.

C. W. Goodgood
(C. W. Goodgood) Capt.
A.D.O.
15. 9. 43.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

DS 1305
1943

P.R. Sam 5/43-44

File No.

13 OCT 1943
DS 1158

Samarai District Office
A.N.G.A.U.
Milneforce
9 Oct 43

AHQ HQ,
ANGAU, HGF.

PATROL REPORT by Capt G.W.Toogood -
SAGARAI VALLEY and SOUTH COAST.

Attached is the above-mentioned Patrol Report.

This Patrol was more in the nature of a native administrative patrol than those conducted in this area since the Japanese invasion.

It is suggested that the ADO's remarks on MAMAI Plantation be shewn to the proper authority on the Production Control Board, so that they may be acquainted with the facts and be in a position to direct matters in such a way as to avoid possible native labour troubles.

F.W.G.Andersen .....Capt

F.W.G.Andersen, A/District Officer.

MINUTE

GOC
DA&QMG

Patrol Rpt by Capt Toogood - Sagarai Valley and South Coast.

1. Plantation reports should be submitted separately. Some months ago the writer prepared a suitable form for this purpose. It is suggested that this should now be printed and issued to DOs. Should be submitted in duplicate - one copy to PCB.

2. The number of recruits obtained is rather amazing and supports the writer's contention that, with the exception of one or two areas, recruiting has not been carried out to the limit. In the absence of a census in Papua we have more or less been working in the dark.

3. This report will be passed to PCB with the request that necessary action be taken regarding Manai plantation. A further inspection will be made in due course.

4. Mogubo Plantation - Ref £20 paid by native Vivian to the Plantation Manager - At the time damage was caused Vivian was employed as boss-boy on this plantation and the correct procedure of charging him under Regulation 5 of the Native Labour Regulations (Section 94 NLO) should have been followed. However, I have discussed the matter fully with Capt Toogood and I am quite satisfied that it was a just and equitable settlement, and recommend that no further action be taken.

14.10.43

Lt-Col, ADDS.

SAL/MD

DS 1305/43-2440

HQ ANGAU,
19 Oct 43.

DG SAHARAI.

Patrol Report - Sam 5/43-44 - Capt G.W. Foggood

Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned Patrol Report. Action has been taken to bring the reports regarding Plantations before ANG PCB.

2. Plantation Inspection Reports - It is pointed out that reports on inspections of Plantations should not be incorporated in Patrol Reports, but should be submitted on separate sheets attached to the Patrol Report - see G.I. 13/43 of 1 June 43.

3. Village Constables - See DS Instruction No. 3 of 30 June 43, para 2, in regard to the use of abbreviations.

4. In your covering Memo no comments are given in respect of the suspension of the Vil. Const. of SAMBISO.

5. Village Councillors - DOC has noted the remarks set out in the concluding para of the report and is in agreement with the view expressed. Your comments are desired in this connection.

Lt-Col. ADDC.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

28 OCT 1943

AS 1543
File No 1943

PR Sam 5/43-44

Samarai District Office
A.N.G.A.U.
Milneforce
23 Oct 43.

ADM HQ,
ANGAU, NGF.

Patrol Report - Sam 5/43-44 - Capt G W Toogood.

preceding fol.

Ref DS 1305/43-2440 of 19 Oct 43.

C.I. 43/26 has been brought to the notice of field staff, Samarai District, along with D S Instruction No 3 of 29 Jun 43.

2. Vil Const MISIMA of GADAISU was duly discharged.

3. The appointment of young village councillors is not approved unless there is a special reason, i.e. the hereditary ceremonial chief. The appointments were made by an inexperienced Officer and it is noted that Capt Toogood reduced the number of village councillors at GADAISU from eight to three.

W J Anderson
.....Capt
A/District Officer.

T/A 29/10.

Cleared

Gen 10/12/68

6 of 43/44

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

Cleared JM 10/12/65

Patrol Report.

District:..Samarai.....

Patrol No: SAM 6-40-44

Station:.Waigani.....

Personnel: W.O.ii.Middleton.F.I.
R.P.C. Evare.
R.P.C. Iawore.
R.P.C. Abikona.

Area Patrolled:.Milne.Bay.

Object of Patrol: To attend to the payment of Wages to casual labourers at Labe Labe, and signing on of natives for Labe Labe.Saw.Mill.. General Administration.

Date of Departure: 11th October.1943.

Transport: Launch."ULELE"

Date Returned: 19th October.1943.

---------oOo---------

Patrol Diary.

11th October. 1943.

Left GABA GABUNA at 1130 hours, and as the native engineer had not returned from a visit to BARAGA, the engineer from the "PHOENIX" was taken as a temporary replacement. Arrived LABELABE 1330 hours, and there met W.O.ii. Coleman, O.I.C. Saw Mill, and with him spent the remainder of the afternoon, working out the wages due to timber cutters. A small number of those natives required were present, and two of the accompaning R.P.C's were sent to bring in the remainder. N.L.

12th October.1943.

Paid out wages amounting to £510-4-0 to natives employed as timber cutters for LABELABE Saw Mill. Fourteen others at present at Fife Bay, are as yet, unpaid. A total of 120 natives who were previously employed as casuals, were signed on to work as indentured labourers. One native fractured his arm in the course of his duties at the Mill, and he was sent to Baraga for treatment, in the launch "ULELE". The natives had no complaints to make and appeared contented to continue work as indentured labourers. N.L

13th October. 1943.

Signed on further thirteen natives, who had arrived in late the previous evening. Departed from Labe Labe at 1000 hours, obtained a canoe, and visited all villages up to, and including LADO. The people had made little attempt to carry out the instructions as given by the previous Patrol, to evacuate those villages adjacent to the coast. All concerned were given a final warning, and the women folk were ordered to commence immediately, the sewing of Sago leaves for the roofing of those houses now partially completed, at the site selected for their new village at LADO. The LAMHAGA were the only people who had made any attempt to resettle themselves in the new area, and they being amongst those living furtherest away, makes obvious the negligence of those people, who were originally living in closer proximity to the new settlement. Many of the people living on the DOWA DOWA River, had ignored instructions to the extent of cultivating new gardens on their old village site.

14th October.1943.

Left LADO at 0630 hours, taking with us a village native suffering with Tropical ulcers. He was sent from the river mouth to Labe Labe, to await transport on to BARAGA for treatment. Proceeded on to SIDEA Island for the purpose of recruiting casual labourers, for anti-malarial work around an area recently occupied by Army personnel. Immediately on arrival, Lieut. Farr. and W.O. Middleton, made a short reconnaisance of the area to be drained, after which the Patrol moved on a short distance down the coast to GOGOWARI Village, and settled in the night at the Rest House. R.P.C's EVARE and IAWORE were sent out to order all those natives illegible for work, and still resident in their villages, to present themselves at GOGOWARI Rest House, not later than 0830 hours the following morning. They were also instructed to bring with them their own bush knives.

15th October.1943.

Thirty two natives reported for duty at the Rest House at 0800 hours, and with them W.O.Middleton, returned to the place where they were required to carry out their work. The area around the camp site is tidal over an extended area, and is a tangled mass of Mangrove extending down the coast for approximately 400 yards. After a further survey of the area, it was decided the most effective way of minimising the mosquito pest, would be to cut away and dispose of all debris and undergrowth, then cross drain the area from any stagnant pools, into the main tidal channel, thus allowing the free passage of water through the area, with the rise and fall of the tide. Lieut. Farr could not advise as to the number of Picks and Shovels he could make available for the natives to work with, and as the O.I.C. of the area was not present, Mr. Farr was doubtful as to what extent the area had to be drained. It was found, therefore, impractible to employ the natives on a contract basis, to complete the job, and an alternative of employing the natives on daily task work was suggested to Lieut. Farr.

Here, the writer met Father Baldwin, of the Catholic Mission, SIDEA, who told of instances (later confirmed by village natives) of varicus European supervisors of native logging gangs, working in that area, who frequently sent out members of their native labourers to the neighbouring Island of BASILAKI, to obtain native women for them. Some of the natives being unsuccessful in their mission had threatened the women, who refused to comply with their request, and it was reported that the womenfolk of BASILAKI were afraid of those Europeans working there. Details were not made known to the patrol until after its departure from from the Island, and the matter has yet to be investigated, and action taken. Left SIDEA at 1230 hours and proceeded on to LOANI Rubber Plantation, where we arrived late in the afternoon. Two members of the accomapning R.P.C's were sent to arrest a native reported to have committed an Indecent Assault on a female native at MATA[illegible]NA Village.

16th October. 1943.

Inspected LOANI native labourers and property whilst awaiting the return of the police. The SUAU native supervisor is concerned regarding the probable loss of his skilled rubber tappers, at the termination of their Contract of Service, about two months hence. He told of having had to use previously, boy's, who had had no previous experience in tapping, with the rusult a number of trees being destroyed. Police returned at 1130 hours when Court for Native Matters was held, and accused convicted and delt with under Reg. 87. N.R.O. Left LOANI at 1430 hours for Labe Labe. Called in at BELASANA to investigate reason why a number of native women were around the premises -- found to be people from MISIMA visiting friends employed there.

visited the property of Mr. A. Evenett, to inspect eighty bags of Trocus Shell stored there. Shell found to be in good condition, but 50% of the total will have to be rebagged before it would be possible to remove it. The "ULELE"was unable to make headway against the rip tide running through China Strait, so we returned to and remained the night on SARIBA Island, after two hours futile attempt to make LabeLabe.

17th October,1943.

Left SARIBA 0530 hours, and proceeded direct to Labe Labe. Arrived 1430 and spent the balance of the afternoon checking the logs brought in by the newly indentured labourers. The launch developed engine trouble, and was running spasmodically on our arrival at Labe Labe.

18th October. 1943.

Whilst awaiting defects of engine to be remedied, W.O. Middleton decided to walk back to DOWADOWA for the duel purpose of seeing Capt. Phillips, O.I.C. SIDEA party, and to make sure all female natives had left the coastal areas. In both cases the results were satisfactory. Returned to Labe Labe 1600 hours.

19th October. 1943.

Left Labe Labe at 0830 hours and arrived GABA GABUNA 1100. Reported back to WAIGANI 1400 hrs.

SUMMARY.

Actually the patrol visited no villages of importance, with regard to size. The villages along the DOWA DOWA are better described as Hamlets, tenanted by scattered family groups. However, as these people have been advised that these houses are to be demolished, immediately they have resettled themselves at LADO, no further comment is necessary, re their housing. These people are not short of food, even though practically all the male population have been recruited for work in their neighbourhood at Labe Labe. The village site previously selected for them, is ideally situated ---- good natural drainage -- excellent garden land, with the DOWA DOWA river as their water supply. They have been ordered that a Village Councillor will accompany any party of females, who wish to revisit their old gardens for the purpose of obtaining food, until such time as they have productive gardens cultivated at LADO. All women and children appeared to be enjoying reasonable good health. As the patrol did not visit any other Villages on SIDEA other than GOGOWARI, little can be said of that area, except that the locals assured me they had ample food for their requirments, and the general health of the people was good. Two small Rest Houses are provided at GOGOWARI, and although they are by no means elaborate structures, they serve the purpose.

The Rest House at DAGA DAGA Village, SARIBA Island, is,as yet, not completed, owing to the shortage of male labour to cut the heavier timbers required.

.....
(W.O.ii. Middleton.F.I.)

WAIGANI.,
21-10-43.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

9 NOV 1943

D.S. 477.

Sam PR No 6/43-44 File No.

Samarai District Office
A. N. G. A. U.
Milneforce
6 Nov 43

ADM HQ,
ANGAU, NGF.

Patrol Report No 6/43-44.

The a/m Patrol Report is attached.

2. This Patrol Officer has since been given instructions on the writing of reports.

3. Matters referred to under date of 15 Oct 43 concerning interference with natives at BASILAKI Is is being investigated and steps have been taken to rectify this position.

4. The indecent assault charge was dealt with on 16 Oct 43.

.....Capt
District Officer, Samarai District.

G.O.C

10/11

S/c ack.

13/11

Cleared

[illegible] 18/12/68

7 of 43/44

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

Cleared
Gen 10/12/68

No. PK Gen 7/43-44

Report of Patrol by: F.I.Middleton.
P.O.

Date left Station: 23rd October. 1943. Date Returned: 1st November.43.

Royal Papuan Constabulary: 2 members.

Native Carriers: 9.

Previous Patrol Report ref,
District Service Field Staff on: 14-43. 6th May. 1943.

Medical Patrol on: Report No. 2. 9th to the 19th September. 1943.

Object of Patrol: To investigate matters concerning the morals of natives at Duabo.
Investigate reported trading with natives by Europeans at Mullins Harbour.
Collect data on the Shooting of cattle at Mogubu Plantation.
General Administration.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCE.

Patrol Diary.

Tue 26rd October. 1943.

Left BARAGA at 0830 hours and arrived at DUABO Mission at 1400 hours. Native police IABO and IAWORI, were despatched to ATA-ATA: WATUBO: POPOANUARUA: and BINABIMA-HAURI, to procure other natives to act as carriers to as far as their respective villages. Commenced investigations into matters concerning immoral natives at DUABO - separate report attached.

Sun 24th October. 1943.

Visited ATA-ATA and WATUBO villages to make further inquiries. It was learned at WATUBO, that the two native police had to continue on to SIASIADA village to obtain sufficient carriers. The police returned to DUABO with fourteen boys at 1900 hours. The constable who had acted as escort to the BARAGA carriers, reported back at 2030 hours.

Mon 25th October. 1943.

Left DUABO at 0730 hours, and proceeded to SIASIADA, via ATA-ATA. WATUBO. POPOANUARUA. BINABIMAHAURI. IPORI and DEIABADA. Routine administrative matters were attended to enroute.

Tues 26th October. 1943.

Left SIASIADA and Proceeded to WELI WELI, visiting TAUTILI. SINALILI. and LELEHAFA villages. General administrative duties, and preliminary investigations were made into alleged trading with natives by a European. Separate report attached.

Wed 27th October. 1943.

The patrol departed from WELI WELI at 0620 hours, and travelled by canoe to DORUNE and KONEMAIAUA, where the writer met W.C.Lea. On inquiring as to the whereabouts of W.C.Howard, Mr. Lea advised that the man in question had departed that morning for Port Moresby, but intended remaining the night at Gadaisu. Mr. Lea, very kindly made available an outboard motor and Dinghy, and we both crossed over to Gadaisu plantation., to intercept and obtain from W.C.Howard, certain particulars. This completed we remained the night at Gadaisu.

Thurs 28th October. 1943.

Having also obtained a written statement from Mr. Voysey, of Gadaisu, and interrogated a number of local natives concerning the Shooting of Mogubu cattle, and the trading with natives by a European, (see attached reports), we returned again to KONEMAIAUA, visiting MARIWATI plantation on the return trip. The patrol left KONEMAIAUA at 1730 hours, intending to travel with the incoming tide, to as far as WERIWERI, and camp the night in the Rest House, but returned when near our destination to render assistance to the crew of an allied bomber, which crashed in the harbour at 2000 hours. A seprate report dealing with this Mishap is attached hereto.

Fri 29th October. 1943.

We learned at 0130 that all members of the 'plane crew were safe, so we spent the remainder of the night in a native house on the south side of the harbour. At 0700 hours we crossed over to DORUNE, where the airmen had been taken ashore, and were being cared for by Mr. Lea. Distributed food and cigarettes, and left again by canoe at 1130 hours

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

Patrol Diary cont-d.

Fri. 29th October. 1943. cont-d.

after the two most seriously injured had been evacuated to Hospital by rescue plane. The patrol then proceed direct to and camped the night at LELEHAFA Rest House.

Sat. 30th October. 1943.

Departed from LELEHAFA at 0700 hours. Police constable, IAWORE, ill with fever and continuous heavy rain throughout the morning, necessitated our remaining at SIASIADA village after only a three hour walk from our last camping place.

Sun. 31st October. 1943.

Left SIASIADA at 0700 hours, and walked direct to DUABO Mission, arriving there at 1200 hours. Very heavy rain over the last hour had flooded the creeks, which prevented further progress that day.

Mon. 1st November. 1943.

Walked down to GIBARA to connect with a supply boat which promised a lift across the Bay. Having waited five and a half hours, the boat arrived at 1330 hours, and transported personnel and equipment to Giligili wharf, where an ANGAU truck met us and conveyed us back to BARAGA.

[signature] W.O. ii.

(F.I.Middleton.)

[signature] 19/11

Dup. to G. 16/11. [signature]

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

Patrol Report.

Conduct of Royal Papuan Constables 2318. IUARE-TUI and 2725. IORDO.

Both these Constables showed keeness, and carried out their duties efficiently throughout the Patrol. They took an intrest in their personal appearance and equipment, and always conducted themselves in a manner appropriate to their status.

Middleton .....P.C.
(F.I.Middleton)

Dup. R. to PC. 16. 11. 53.

1914

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

Patrol Report.

Summary.

Roads and Bridges:

The road from BARAGA to DUABO Mission, runs for the greater part parallel with a low range, and was travelled over by the patrol after very heavy rains had fallen. It was then seen that during the "wet season", this area would be pratically inundated by the deluge of water draining from the slopes of the nearby hills. For more than two thirds of the distance it was difficult travelling for the carriers, who had to scramble along the side to avoid the quagmire, that represented the main road. Closer in to the foothills, the country, naturally, had a better drainage, and from the junction of the SAGARAI track to the top of the range at DUABO, the road was in fairly good order. From DUABO, which is approximately 1500 feet high, the road drops sharply to ATA-ATA Village on the south side, and from then on a well formed road of about 8-9 feet in width, drained on either side, with a natural gentle slope extends down to WATUBO, on the SAGARAI River. From there on to POPOARUARUA village, the country is flatter, and lacks the coarse gravel, which constitutes the greater part of the formed road between the two villages before mentioned. From POPOARUARUA to IPORI, the coarse gravel and river stone formation is again prominent, and makes possible an all-weather road over that sector. Between IPORI and SINALELE, the road formation varies, and a puggy clayish soil is frequently encountered. From SINALELE the road skirts around the side of some low hills for a short distance, then drops down on to flat country again, which is for the greater part of a gravelly fromation. The village people had kept the road in fairly good order which is drained on both sides right through to the coast. Many creeks and gullies drain from the adjacent hills. The latter being spanned by single or double logs, while the deeper gullies are crossed by a timber built bridge of standard type. All have been well maintained, and are suitable for the pedestrian traffic, which they have been built to withstand.

Gardens - Agriculture:

Those people on the south side of the range are still obtaining the greater part of their produce, from their original gardens which were cultivated before the young men, who were illegible for work, were recruited for indentured labours. The gardens are now yeilding the following types of vegetable foods, in ample quantity for the small population now resident in each village:- Sweet potatoes: Taro: Manhota: (Yams and Sugar Cane harvested during months of April and May). Fruits comprise:- pine-apples: Paw-paws. Bananas:

Water Supply:

Every village visited by the patrol, with the exception of DOHUNE and KONEMAUAUA, obtained their water from running streams adjacent to the village. The creeks provide good clear water throughout the severest drought conditions, when shallow wells are sunk in the creek beds to obtain a plentiful supply of spring water. The above mentioned villages are on the coast, and their water is collected from springs, when high tides cause the local streams to become brackish.

Rest Houses:

Rest Houses are provided and maintained, by the people of ATA-ATA: POPOARUARUA: SIASIADA: LILIHAFA: WERIWERI and DOHUNE. They are all conveniently close to the village, and were found to be in good condition. In some instances, Pandanus mats are provided as a floor covering, and are rolled up and neatly packed away in the building after the departure of each patrol.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

Patrol Report cont-d.

Villages:

A total of thirteen villages were visited, during the patrol. Each village had an average population of about Twenty three persons resident at each place, which averaged approximately 3.2 persons occupying each dwelling. In the majority of instances, the village houses and grounds, were found to be clean and free of debris. A few odd dwellings required renovating, and the village official was instructed to see that such work was carried out where needed. No provision for sanitation exists for the people inland, and according to the natives, they have never been instructed to erect a convenience - today, they continue to visit the bush as has been their habit for the past years. It is the writers opinion, that the sinking of pits for Latrines would be impracticable in this area, owing to the shallow depth before striking water. The variation of seasons makes the use of most of the smaller streams hardly possible as a natural sewerage. This matter has been left in obeyance pending the advice of the Assistant District Officer.

Village Officials:

Village constables are resident at the following villages:- POPOARUARUA. (DIALOI and three councillors) SIASIADA: (OURIAM and three cnclirs) LELEHAFA: (IALIMAI and six cnclirs) DOHUNE: (LIO and three cnclirs). All other villages are controlled by councillors, and in every instance those responsible appeared to have good control of the people within their area, and rendered every assistance to the patrol. The majority of the village constable's uniforms are rather shabby, and reissues are required by DIALOI of POPOARUARUA and IALIMAI of LELEHAFA.

Walking and Canoe Times:

As W.O.Middleton has not, as yet, been issued with a watch, the following time-table as given hereunder, is only estimated carrier times between villages;

BARAGA to DUABO Mission	---	4 hrs	30 mins.	
DUABO to ATA-ATA village	---		20 "	Down. 40 min up.
ATA-ATA to WATUBO village	---		50 "	
WATUBO to POPOARUARUA	----		45 "	
P'ARUARUA BINABINAHAURI	----		45 "	
B'B'HAURI IPORI	----		30 "	
IPORI DEIABADA	----		45 "	
DEIABADA SIASIADA	----		20 "	
SIASIADA TAUTILI	----		55 "	
TAUTILI SINALILI	----		35 "	
SINALILI LELEHAFA	----		60 "	

F.O.

19/11

? percentage of males recruited. Any available?

Dup. to G. 16. 11. 43.

Recorded

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES:

Patrol Report.cont-d

Dup. 6
A Dal 16.11.53
Dw

Health:

All those resident in the villages at the time of the visit of the patrol, were medically examined for sores, and any symptoms of pulmonary diseases. Very few of those present had any of the common fungi diseases of the skin, and there was a remarkable freeness of ulcerating sores. It was learned that a few of the older people had died of pneumonia, during recent months, but no new cases were reported. The children especially, appeared to be unusually healthy, and the general health of all those examined must be regarded as reasonably good.

Villa 19/11 .....W.O. ii.

Dup. DS. on 18/7. [illegible]

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

Report

Re: Evacuation of DUABO Mission

On arrival at DUABO on the 23rd instant, to investigate a series of reports regarding acts of immoralness, between members of the native female staff of KWATO Mission Society, and visiting soldiers, it was found that all unmarried girls had already moved down to one of their subsidary stations, at SIASIADA. Their removal was ordered by Mr. Abel, of Kwato Mission, who gave the girls to understand that he would make available a boat to transport them back to their head station on KWATO island. A very thorough investigation, but with negative result, was made with regard to the girls having committed acts of prostitution with Americans. Mission and village boys were separately interrogated, in addition to the girls themselves, and it is the writer's opinion that it was not such a place of iniquity, as was generally believed.

The village of SIASIADA is beyond a single day walk from the nearest Army camp, and even should the Mission girls have to remain at their new station for a considerable time, they are not likely to come in contact with any member of the forces, and there should be no reoccurrence of trouble of this kind.

Mission personnel now stationed at DUABO, comprise two men and their wives, two old female widowers, and a number of children. These people have been told they can remain there and look after the premises, until ordered to do otherwise.

[illegible] 19/11

.....W.O. ii
(F.I.Middleton)

Dup. to D.S. file
re Trading
Dec
16/11

2

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

Report

Re: Trading with Natives.

An investigation in the Mullins Harbour area, was made with regard to Trading, as above stated. Natives around the coast, and back inland were queried, in a manner so as to not betray the true purpose of the investigation, but all appeared gunuinely innocent of having any knowledge of trading being done in that area by Europeans. In trying to prove otherwise, a strict observance for used meat tins, Biscuit wrappings, etc, was kept when the patrol visited each village, likewise, a close watch was kept for anyone using trade Tobacco, matches, or the wearing of a new loin cloth, or other items which are difficult for the village dweller to obtain at the present time

At the conclusion of the investigation it was found that there had been nothing revealed to confirm the reports of Trading between European and native in the Mullins. Harbour area, except a sidelight on the subject occurring when Mr. Voysey, in the course of general conversation, mentioned that he had sold Trade tobacco to the value of ten shillings to a couple of his old retired labourers shortly after his return to the Territory. As the tobacco was sold at fourpence a stick, it is obvious that Mr. Voysey action in selling the tobacco was more an act of kindness towards some of his old plantation boys, than that of a profiteering scheme. Mr. Voysey apologised when he was informed that he had acted contrary to the laws of the Territory, and promised to refuse the natives should they wish to purchase further supplies.

19/11

.....W.O. ii.
(F.I.Middleton)

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

Dup. on DS. 21/7. [illegible]

REPORT.

Re - 'Plane crash at Mullins Harbour.

At 2000 hours on the 28th October, an allied bomber crashed into Mullins Harbour, about five hundred yards off shore from DOHUNE village. Throughout the afternoon the area was shrouded by low lying clouds and heavy rain. The 'plane was first noticed to be in difficulty when it appeared low over the Harbour at 1930 hours, and it continued to circle the area until it had exhausted its fuel supply, and the pilot attempted a crash landing. The writer, who was conducting a patrol around Mullins Harbour, was in a canoe about two and a half miles distant when the crash occurred. We immediately landed a native police constable and some village boys on the north coast with instructions to organise a search party, and if successful in their quest, and my assistance was immediately required, to obtain a canoe and cross over to the opposite coast and contact me. The balance of the patrol searched the south coast towards which the incoming tide was sweeping. Continuous rain hampered the search and at 0130 the next morning we made camp in a native hut, when large fires blazing at DOHUNE village indicated that the crew of the 'plane had been found and further assistance was not required. This was in accordance with a prearranged plan.

Early the next morning we crossed over to DOHUNE, and found all members of the crew safe, and being cared for by W.O.Lea, who had arrived shortly after the survivors were brought ashore. The airmen informed me that they had been found by natives, and taken ashore by canoe, a few minutes after they had escaped from the crashed 'plane, and scrambled aboard their collapsible boats. The natives who were so prompt in going to the rescue, are:- Village Councillors, LIO and ITILEMA both of DOHUNE, , and Village Councillor, TAIAE of WELIWELY. Two old men, whose names are not known, also gave assistance, when the survivors were brought ashore at their village of DOHUNE. W.O.Lea, who is stationed nearby, arrived at DOHUNE shortly after the accident, and remained up all night giving treatment to the members of the crew, most of whom, had received severe cuts and bruises, and were badly shaken. An unsuccessful attempt was made to locate the wreck, but it had evidently sunk in deep water.

[illegible] 19/11

..... P.O.
(F.I.Middleton.)

Samarai.
4th November. 43.

11

SAL/ED

DS 30/5/7

District Services,
ANGAU.
22 Nov 43.

DO SAMARAI.

Patrol Report Sam 7/43-44 - WO/II Middleton T.I.

Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned Patrol Report.

2. GOC desires to learn the percentage of males recruited from the area covered by this patrol and of the action being taken in regard to village sanitation.

Lt-Col. ADDS.

~~Facts please~~

R/S.
20/12

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

PR SAM 7/42-44

District Office,
Samarai District,
ANGAU, Milne Bay,
10 Nov 44.

ADM HQ,
ANGAU, NGF.

Patrol Report WO 11 Middleton, PO - GILI GILI to MULLINS HARBOUR.

Attached is a report by WO 11 Middleton. ADO, ABAU has been instructed to continue the investigation of the shooting of cattle at MOGUBU at that plantation.

Natives assisting in the rescue of the air crew will be suitably rewarded.

.....Capt
District Officer, Samarai District.

Papers on O.S. 3/20.

G.O.C

Area = 124 sq. miles. Total population and 1/2 of adult male population.

Number of natives registered in SACRAMENTO VALLEY

Ref your memo DS 20/5/7 dated 23 Nov '43.

PHIBOP REPORT Sam 7/43-44 - 7/44 HEADQUARTERS E 7

Distribution:
Director Operations, Samoan District.
Director Intelligence, Samoan District.
Director Training, Samoan District.
Director Personnel, Samoan District.
Director Medical Services, Samoan District.
Director Communications, Samoan District.
Director Civil Affairs, Samoan District.
Director Psychological Warfare, Samoan District.
Director Naval Operations, Samoan District.
Director Air Operations, Samoan District.
Director Logistics, Samoan District.
Director Censorship, Samoan District.
Director Civil Information, Samoan District.
Director Civil Censorship, Samoan District.
Director Civil Intelligence, Samoan District.
Director Civil Training, Samoan District.
Director Civil Personnel, Samoan District.
Director Civil Medical Services, Samoan District.
Director Civil Communications, Samoan District.
Director Civil Logistics, Samoan District.
Director Civil Censorship, Samoan District.
Director Civil Information

NOT Cleared
By 10/12/68

8 of 43/44

30/5/8 Sam No. 8. of 43/44.

MAGISTRATE
15 NOV 1943
DIVISION

Report of Patrol by Capt J.K. EMERTON,
to SAGARAI
BALAKAI } Plantations.
TOMONAU

Date left Station - 8 Nov '43
Date Returned - 13 Nov '43
Purpose of Patrol - Plantation Inspection.
Patrol accompanied by -
(a) European Personnel - NIL
(b) R.P.C. - 4
(c) Native Carriers - 12.

Previous Patrol Report Ref for Map SAMARAI No.5.

Last Pattol made to Area by -
(a) District Service Field Staff on 3.8.43. to 3.9.43.
(b) Medical Assistant on 9.9.43. to 19.9.43.

DAILY MOVEMENT OF PATROL.

8 Nov '43. - Left BARAGA arrived DUABO

9 Nov '43. - Left DUABO arrived SAGARAI Plantation.

10 Nov '43. - Left SAGARAI Plantation, arrived TOMONAU Plantation. Inspected TOMONAU Plantation.

11 Nov '43. - Inspected BAUMATA and SAGARAI Plantations.

12 Nov '43. - Left SAGARAI Plantation, arrived DUABO.

13 Nov '43. - Left DUABO, arrived BARAGA.

MATTERS DEALT WITH ON PATROL.

INSPECTION OF PLANTATIONS.

TOMONAU Plantation. :

Housing. : Good, except that small house delapidated. Overseer instructed to rebuild immediately.

Health, etc. of Native Labourers. : Good. All appeared well conditioned and contented. No complaints.

Complaints : (1) Overseer complained that rubber product from plantation had been disappearing. The matter was investigated and 22 labourers were charged with Stealing. All were convicted and fined £2 each.

(2) Overseer complained that one labourer was unsatisfactory in his work. He was charged under N.L.R. 54, convicted and sentenced to 3 months H.L.

Native Labour Contracts : There are 25 Native Labourers employed on this plantation. In most cases it was impossible to determine the actual date of expiry of their period of service, as many of them had apparently been guilty of offences during their term, but a proper notation of the resulting proceedings (if any) had not been made on the contracts. The contracts have been brought in so that correct notation of convictions etc, may be made on them. The Overseer has been promised that they will be returned with the least possible delay.

BAUMATA Plantation. :

Housing : Adequate. The roof at one end of the native sleeping quarters needs repair, and the Overseer has been instructed to do this.

Health etc. of Native Labourers : Good. All appeared well conditioned and contented. No complaints.

Native Labour Contracts : There are 13 Native Labourers employed. With respect to dates of expiry of contracts, remarks made about TOMONAU contracts apply. Contracts have been brought in for correct notation and return.

SAGARAI Plantation. :

Housing.: Good.

Health etc. of native Labourers : Good. All appeared well conditioned and contented. No complaints.

Native Labour Contracts : The labour strength of the plantation is 108 natives, (4 of whom were absent and had previously been reported to this HQ as Deserters). The remarks made in respect of dates of expiry of TOMORAU and BAUMATA contracts apply. The Manager was unwilling to part with his contracts but stated that he will extract those cases in which notation of convictions appears to be inadequate, and communicate with this HQ by letter.

MATTERS DEALT WITH ON PATROL - Contd.

SAGARAI Plantation :
(Continued)

Complaints : The case of Assault by Plantation Boss boy upon Native DAHOIA reported by Natives EPUTA and BAGANAI was investigated. The assault was not a serious one, and the assaulted native stated that he did not wish to make a charge.

W.O.11 V.R. DYER - DECEASED ESTATE.

Enquiry was made, at TOMONAU Plantation, into the the whereabouts of the Watch in leather case and pyjamas belonging to this estate. No trace of them could be ~~determined~~ discovered.

.....Capt.
(J.K. EMERTON) ~~Patrol Off.~~
A.D.O

POLICE PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL.-

The Constables whose Numbers and Names are set out hereunder accompanied the Patrol. :-

Reg.	No.	1141	Const.	EMBOTI
"	"	2401	"	TAURA-SAUPA
"	"	2233	"	BENA-SUMAN
"	"	2722	"	SWOTABA-NAMOIA

They were reasonably efficient and their conduct was good.

.....Capt.
(J.K. EMERTON) A.D.O.

A USTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

DS 301519

Sam 8 of 43/44

DS, 306

District Office,
Samarai District,
ANGAU, Milne Bay.
18 Nov '43.

ADM HQ ANGAU,
NGF

PATROL REPORT. SAM No. 8 of 43/44.

Attached is the abovementioned Report.

2. The mention of incorrect native labour records is understood, and the native labour staff is at present straightening out such errors.

G.O.C. [illegible]

S/C. 1. Dup to Procon
2. Ack. Advise DO. Ref. Reg 54 of N.L.R. [illegible]

[illegible] Capt.
District Officer, Samarai District.

Cleared
[illegible] 10/12/68

9 of 43/44

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES. No. SAM 9 of 43/1

REPORT OF PATROL BY WOii W.R. MOSSMAN and CPL YOUNGMAN J.M.

DATE LEFT STATION : 2 Nov '43. DATE RETURNED : 10 Nov '43.

ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY : 4 Members.

Prev Report Ref,
District Service FieldStaff :

Medical Patrol On :

OBJECT OF PATROL : To pay the natives in the villages between BUBULETA and HEWIIA, for Sago Leaf. Also check on natives in the evacuated area, and a routine report.

PATROL DIARY.

WED. 2nd Nov '43. Left pontoon wharf at 0900 hrs, arrived at KB 1000 hrs. Patrolled by land to BUBULETA, the boat proceeding ahead to this village. Many parties of natives were met in this evacuated area, and these natives were instructed to move out of the area and proceed to their allotted villages on the North Coast. Camp was made for the night at BUBULETA.

THUR. 3 Nov. : Patrolled from BUBULETA To GULTETEVINA. The schooner Ulula was serviced by P.O YOUNGMAN and sent back to GILLI GILLI. Natives were again seen and they also were instructed to move to the North Coast.

FRI. 4 Nov. : The area between GULTETEVINA and WALALAI was well inspected. VC's were instructed to increase garden areas and demolish old native houses andreplace same. Payment was made for Sago Leaf supplied for defence purposes.

SAT. 5 Nov. : The area between WALALAI and EAST CAPE was inspected. The cleanliness of the villages in this area warrants considerable improvement. Houses to be replaced in all villages. At EAST CAPE village the VC was instructed to build two new latrines, one for the spotters stationed there. New houses also to be erected in this village, and old mission buildings not in use to be demolished. Payment made for Sago Leaf. Settled minor native disputes.

SUN 6 Nov. : The district between EAST CAPE and WAPULAMUTANA was inspected. Native gardens to be increased, native houses to be repaired. Payment for Sago Leaf.

MON 7 Nov. : During this day all villages between WAPULAMUTANA and TAUPOTA were visited and gardens inspected. Area of gardens to be increased. A quantity of rifle ammn was collected from the natives. This ammn had been given to them by troops passing the TAUPOTA area. A complaint was lodged by the Missionary stationed at TAUPOTA, in reference to this ammn being given to the natives. Found three Jap hand grenades at former New Guinea Traders residence(Tanaka). Also a note book containing Japanese writing. However it appears as tho these articles had been in this house for some considerable time. The boat developed engine trouble and the speed was reduced to two knots.

TUES 8 Nov. : The patrol departed from TAUPOTA at 0630 hrs for WEDAU to investigate case of rape reported some time ago. After expensive questioning it was discovered that not much reliance could be placed on the woman's story, as her story was changed many times. The WEDAU village leads the way in cleanliness and a plentiful supply of food is available for the natives use. One native arrested for adultery.

WED 9 Nov. : Started return journey and spent the night at E CAPE.

THURS 10 Nov. : Proceeded to GILLI GILLI arrived at 1500 hrs. Proceeded to Headquarters.

.....WOii
W.D. MOSSMAN.

..... Cpl.
J.M. YOUNGMAN.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

PATROL REPORT.

SUMMARY.

PAYMENTS - SAGO LEAF

£100 allowed for the payment of Sago leaf supplied for Defence purposes is insufficient. An extra amount of approx £50 is necessary to fulfill payment to Natives. Sagoleaf is still being supplied by the natives, this should have been stopped some time ago, as an excess of Sag Oloaf has been available for some time. The form of book-keeping adopted by the natives is exceptionally hard to understand; as a matter of fact, almost impossible. The condition of the Record Books was unsatisfactory, and the amount due to the natives in many of the villages could only be approximated. This especially applies to the village of LILIHUDU. Should in future Sago leaf be required from this Village, a record by the native labour supervisor (ANGAU) should be kept. It should also be brought to the attention of the US Forces that any of the Sago Leaf supplied to them will be paid for by ANGAU. It was found that the natives of BUBUTA had been paid by the US Forces for the roofing supplied for their Mess Hut. Payment to individual natives has evidently not been carried out for some complain of not having been paid.

EVACUATION FROM K.B. TO BAU.

Some natives were found still living in this restricted area, the cause of this being the lack of food in the villages they had been shifted to on the North Coast. Until new gardens are made for the use of these natives on the North Coast, permission will have to be granted to the natives to collect food from the old villages. The planting of these new gardens is well under way and it should not be long before there will be no necessity to visit this restricted area. The duration of their stay is limited to a period of one day.

CONDITION OF VILLAGES, ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The state of all the villages from BAU to WEDAU is unsatisfactory as far as cleanliness is concerned. Many old houses need replacement and this has been ordered to be done immediately Every Friday, or once a week, the Village Councillors have been ordered to have a muster parade and clean villages thoroughly. The condition of these villages can be attributed to a certain extent to the lack of labour.

Roads. : Should the roads in this area be needed for anything except foot travel considerable improvements would be necessary. Many of the bridges are in need of repair.

CONDITION OF GARDENS.

Excepting for the shortage of food that has come about by the evacuation of the natives from K.B. to BAU , the food situation along the coast is quite satisfactory. Food for these evacuated natives may be obtained from their own villages until new gardens are ready. This should be in the near future. All native gardens will be increased immediately, and village Councillors have been given orders to this effect. The native foods now growing in the gardens seem to be free of any disease.

RECRUITING.

The area up to WEDAU will be of little use for recruiting purposes in future. Most of the natives here are now employed working for the Government. It was noticed while passing through BAU, that eleven (11) casual natives were employed by the Aust Camp there making Sago roofing. These natives need signing on.

NATIVES.

The natives seem quite contented in their present villages and only a minimum of trouble was encountered throughout the area. At East Cape village one of the Spotters had developed a nervous condition , and had fired rifle shots through most of the windows. Whilst at church (natives) he entered this building and fired numerous shots through the roofing. As can be imagined this had a detrimental effect on the nerves of those concerned. No casualties resulted and the soldier concerned has since been evacuated to Hospital Soldiers passing through the villages have given the natives a quantity of rifle ammn. This ammn was collected during the patrol. Attention

should be drawn to the consequences which may result from this procedure.

VILLAGE PIGS.

Considerable damage has been done to many of the gardens in the area by village pigs. Orders have been given to place these animals in pens, and it is understood that this will be done as far as far as possible. Should this order not be carried out a shortage of food may result from this cause. There is no doubt that there is a considerable increase in these animals due to most of the labour having been recruited and no supervision is being imposed.

GOVERNMENT REST HOUSES.

Orders have been given for the improvement of nearly all the Rest Houses as the greater majority are far from satisfactory. This work maybtake some time as most of it will have to be done by the women and children. Every attempt has been made during the patrol to place the minimum amount of hardship upon the limited labour resources available in the villages. A number of native houses have been ordered to be replaced.

HEALTH OF NATIVES.

The health of natives appears to be good throughout the area.

WATER SUPPLY.

The village water supply throughout the whole area is very satisfactory.

AUSTRALIAN MILITRY FORCES.

PATROL REPORT.

Dup. [illegible] 22.11.53

Conduct of Royal Papuan Constabulary No. 2733 Const. BUDURI UPARI, No. 2470 Const. [illegible]ERAME BORN, No. 2134 Const. AIMAMUKA, No.1943 Const. KORA. These Constables showed keeness and carried out their duties throughout the Patrol very efficiently. They took great interest in their equipment and appearance and conducted themselves satisfactorily.

W.D. Mossman .....Woll
W.D. MOSSMAN.

..... Cpl.
J.M. YOUNGMAN.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

ADM HQ ANGAU

PATROL REPORT. SAM 9 of 43/44.

Attached is the abovementioned Report.

.....

The last Patrol Officer in the East Cape Peninsular area made many personal and unauthorised arrests, with the result that the evacuation of natives from the area was not successful.

2. This patrol is the first of many that will be conducted in this area, and all these matters will be adjusted in time. The investigation into the report of rape of a woman at WEDAU, shows that no further action is necessary.

3. The Japanese visitors found at TAMALA's house is his personal trading account.

.....
District Officer, Samarai District.

Distant Officer,
Samarai District,
ANGAU, Milne Bay.
18 Nov 43.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES 9/43/44

DISTRICT OFFICER, SAMARAI.

Attached is the abovementioned Report.

.....

The last Patrol Officer in the East Cape Peninsular area made many personal and unauthorised arrests, with the result that the evacuation of natives from the area was not successful.

2. This patrol is the first of many that will be conducted in this area, and all these matters will be adjusted in time. The investigation into the report of rape of a woman at WEDAU, shows that no further action is necessary.

3. The Japanese visitors found at TAMALA's house is his personal trading account.

.....
District Officer, Samarai District.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

Hq,
ANGAU,
29 Nov 43.

NL 88/43 - 779

DC,
ANGAU,
SAMARAI.

RECRUITING WEDAU AREA.

1. Ref Patrol Report No. 9/43/44 dated 2 Nov - 10 Nov 43.

2. Advise action taken re signing on of 1 Casual natives employed by the Aust Camp at BAU making Sago roofing.

Lt Kiang
per Lt-Col,
DDNL.

Copy to ADDS.

30/11

SAL/ED

DS 30/5/9

District Services,
ANGAU.
23 Nov 43.

DO SAMARAI.

Patrol Report Sam 9/43-44 - WO/II Mossman W.D.

1. Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned Patrol Report.

2. GOC has drawn attention to the brevity of your comments in respect of the matters brought up by the report.

3. Further information is desired in regard to:-

(i) Payments - Sago Leaf.
(ii) Evacuation from K.B. to BAU.
(iii) Gifts of rifle ammunition to natives.

4. The necessity for an early "follow-up" patrol is indicated.

Lt-Col. ADDS.

R/S 20/12

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES. 30/5/9. Sam PS 9/43-44

DS. 363.

District Office,
Samarai District,
ANGAU, Milne Bay.
29 Nov '43.

ADM HQ ANGAU
NGF

PATROL REPORT 9/43-44 - WO11 W D MOSSMAN.

Ref your memo DS 30/5/9 dated 25 Nov '43.

The brevity of the comments mentioned is regretted, the matters not completed were being finalised.

2. Payments for Sago Leaf have been completed since the ~~finishing~~ of the patrol report. A special contract had been arranged with the village natives, and after its completion Lieut MOSSMAN re-instituted the scheme without authority and proper record. No such casual work will be done in future.

3. The evacuation of natives between 'KB' and BOU was to have been done by Lieut MOSSMAN. This was not successful and has now been completed, though it will be necessary to have one patrol Officer continuously patrolling this area, to ensure that the natives remain out of it.

4. The US Marines conducting practices in this Area mentioned under date of 7 Nov '43, Patrol Journal, were responsible for the natives possessing ammunition. A request has been made to the local Commander that such closely settled areas should not be used for such exercises and it has now been decided that other unpopulated areas will be selected in future.

5. The necessity of "follow up" patrols, not only in the area mentioned, but in other parts of the sub - district, is realised, but shortage of Field Staff upsets such plans.

[signature]
.....Capt.
District Officer, Samarai District.

P/A 6/12

Cleared
10/12/68

11 of 43/44

PR Sam 11/43-44
20/5/44

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

Diary.

Sat. 6th November. 1943.

Having left Baraga at 1000 hours all gear was loaded on to the "PINNO", and we left GABAGABUNA at 1230 hours and crossed over to LABELABE and met the O.I.C. Sawmill. Sent two native Constables to bring in the Village Officials of those people previously ordered to move from their old villages and resettle themselves further up the DOWADOWA River. Inspected hospital and ordered N.M.A. AMBROSI to prepare a monthly report and Medical Diary, which should be forwarded to BARAGA at the end of each month. Village officials returned at 2230 hours, and it was learned that a number of people on the lower DOWADOWA had not moved. The Village Constable was reprimanded for not reporting this matter to Head Quarters.

Sun. 7th Novemver 1943.

Left LABELABE at 0530 hours, and overtook the small lugger which was also enroute to Modewa. Cpl. Bridge transhipped to the "PINNO", and we continued on to Modewa calling SARIBA to obtain fuel. Arrived Modewa at 1430 hours and interviewed the native caretaker and local village officials. Ordered all local and evacuee people to return the following morning to clear the camp area which was littlered with empty food tins and Coconut husks.

Mon. 8th November. 1943.

Natives commenced work at 0730 hours. Assisted by Cpl. Bridge a complete stock list was made of all stores on hand at the time of our arrival. The lugger arrived and her cargo unloaded by 1230 hours. The A.V. "HUENUI" arrived at 1330 and anchored approximately one mile off shore. Impressed the lugger to assist our only serviceable whaleboat with the lightering of the cargo. Natives ceased work at 2400 hours.

Tues. 9th November. 1943.

Natives commenced work at 0730 hours. Frequent showers caused delay with the discharging of cargo. Forty one tons stored ashore by 1330 hours. Checked miscelleanous shortages and signed shipping receipts for the goods received. Entered new stocks on Ledger sheets.

Wed. 10th November.1943.

Cpl. Bridge left at 0600 to return to Milne Bay. Walked to BOROAIDAO and AU-AU Villages to inspect evacuee's ex GWAWILI: DAIO: MUTU'UIA: AHIOMA and GOPAIA. Examined the condition of Houses, Gardens, Village hygeine. Medical inspection was made by native Medical Assistants GANIKI and FRANKI - several patients suffering with Ulcers and chest complaints admitted to the temporary Hospital at Modewa. Returned to Camp and took stock of all medicines on hand, and prepared patients progress sheets for the use of N.M.A.'s. Crew boys attached to the whaleboats "WAILALA" and "SEABIRD" instructed to beach their craft and effect repairs neccessary to both hull and sails, in preparation for delivering foodstuffs along the coast. Whaleboat "GOLOLIA" absent collecting seedlings for new cultivations.

Thurs. 11th November. 1943.

Sufficient rations for two weeks issued to all evacuee's in Modewa area. Prepared other rations for those people newly settled further along the South Coast.

Dup. to G.
[illegible]

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

Diary Cont - d.

Fri. 12th November 1943.

Accompanied by natives BANABA, N.M.A. FRANKI, and three native constables, we left Modewa in the whale boats "WAILALA" and "SEABIRD" with the duel purpose of delivering supplies and making a thorough count of all natives ex Milne Bay now resettled at SIBARAI: SAVA'IA and SAGAHOU. The two former villages were visited this day and the following duties performed:- Each individual medically examined by the accompanying medical Assistant - Dwellings and village grounds inspected - water supply - Gardens inspected and measured. Evacuee's questioned re the amount of assistance they have received from the local populace in the form of food, vegetable seed, housing material, etc. The party remained the night at SAVA'IA Rest House.

Sat. 13th November. 1943.

Leaving the whaleboats to sail around and discharge the balance of the stores at SAGAHOU, the main party left SAVAIA at 0700 hours and walked overland inspecting Government and local Gardens en route. Repetition of previous days duties connected with evacuees carried out at SAGAHOU. Continued on to Fife Bay and visited other self supporting evacuees resident at SEASEA Village. Interviewed all local village Officials of that area. Remained the night with Mr. Perry of L.M.S ociety at ISULEILEI.

Whaleboats ordered to remain and collect a back loading of sweet potato seedlings for the Modewa evacuee's.

Sun 14th November. 1943.

Left ISULEILEI and walked to SAGAHOU, thence to SAVA'IA. That evening a meeting of Village Officials was held at the Rest House, to discuss means of rendering assistance to the Milne Bay people resident in the various districts, and general matters concerning the welfare of local natives. Eight Village Constables and twenty Councillors were present.

Mon 15th November 1943.

Left SAVA'IA and walked to Modewa, visiting ISUAI: MOINURI: WAISINA: NUMASOISOI: NAVABU: TABIBINA: DAGADAGOOISU: SIBARAI and WALAULU en route. At each place visited the people were assembled ready awaiting my arrival in accordance with instructions given the day previous.

Tues. 16th November 1943.

Compiled lists showing total population ex Milne Bay resettled on the South Coast, also the progress to date on the cultivation of gardens. The acreages as given on the attached sheet dealing with the subject were compiled afetr each area had been chained and examined.

Hospital building 40' x 27' completed. Whaleboat WAILALA delivered a load of seedlings to AU-AU Village.

Wed 17th November 1943.

Number of dilapidated native houses at Modewa Village and old Hospital demolished. Self visited BOROAIDOA and AU-AU Villages to inspect work done during my absence. Launch arrived for Patrol service along this coast.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

Diary Cont - d.

Thurs. 18th November. 1943.

Crossed over to, and inspected the five villages on BOMANUA and BAIBAINSIGA Islands. Returned with the launch loaded with Sweet Potato seed. Three Constables sent to supervise the work of clearing and planting the garden land at AU-AU.

WAILALA sent off to Fife Bay to obtain further supplies of Sweet potato shoots.

Fri. 19th November 1943.

Visited SUAU Island and inspected villages and gardens. Returned during the afternoon with further supplies of seed. Both local and evacuee people working in their respective gardens, with the native police supervising the work. Whaleboat, SEABIRD, returned from Fife Bay with load of garden produce.

Sat. 20th November. 1943.

Stock taking of all foodd and medical supplies at the base. SEABIRD sent to BOMANUA to collect vegetable shoots. Very heavy rain all day, practically no work done in the gardens.

Sun. 21st November 1943.

Weighing of foodstuffs in preparation for issue to natives on the South coast, and packing equipment in readiness to make a patrol to as far as MAYRI Bay.

Mon. 22nd November. 1943.

With launch loaded with supplies, and accompanied by three native Constables we departed from Modewa at 0800 hours. Called in at SABARAI and SAVA'IA and distributed food. Continued on to GADAISU Plantation arriving at 2130 hours, and remained the night with Mr. Veysey.

Tuesday. 23rd November. 1943.

Left GADAISU at 0800 hours and proceeded direct to BOREBO Village, MAYRI Bay. Visited the local villages of UNEVI and DOGOBO, and attended to ordinary administrative duties. Walked over to the neighbouring villages of MAIVA and SABIRIBO in Millport Harbour, thence on to Port Glasgow where the launch was awaiting me. Visited the villages of ONA-ONA and GEAGEA. The former village had a number of houses in a dilapidated condition which were ordered to be renovated, or rebuilt. Motor truck arrived at 1900 hours to convey me to MAMAI Plantation, which is approximately eight miles inland. Remained the night at the residence with Mr. Wakeford.

Wed 24th November. 1943.

Inspected the indentured labourers employed there, also the native quarters and hospital, vide separate attached report. Left Port Glasgow and travelled by launch around to BAIPARA. Walked up to the plantation and met the Officer in charge, Lieut Doyle. Remained there only a few minutes then walked on back to GADAISU Plantation. The two latter plantation managers were advised that I would be returning early the following month when a thorough inspection would be made of their native labourers, quarters etc.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

Diary Cont - d.

Thurs. 25th November 1943.

Left Gadaisu atb 0830, and crossed over to KONEMAIAUA, and called in to visit W.O. Lea. Mr. Lea had no matters of official nature requiring attention, so the launch was sent on around to Fife Bay, whilst myself and the native police walked over land. By launch the following villages were visited in the bay:- AUWALOLO: SEASEA: ENARA: DOBURADA: GIMINA: and AROARO. All these villages are contri[illegible]g food to the evacuee's resident at SEASEA, who, do not require Government assistance.

Fri. 26th November 1943.

The launch was ordered to remain and collect a load of Vegetable seedlings then follow on and pick up the balance of the party at SAVA'LA. Self and native assistants walked from Fife Bay to SAVALA via SAGAHOU, checking the progress made with the cultivating of gardens since my previous visit.

Saturday 27th November 1943.

Measured all local Government gardens in Baxter Harbour area, and collected further supplies of seeds. Launch arrived at 1330 and the patrol returned to Modewa direct.

Sun. 28th November. 1943.

Latest issues of stores recorded on Ledger and Issue Sheets. Complete stock taking of all goods made in preparation for my monthly visit to BARAGA. WAILALA had made one trip down the coast since my departure, and the SEABIRD had made trips to BONARUA and [illegible]LOILO. Native police working with village people finishing off the planting of all land cleared to date.

Mon. 29th November 1943.

Visited Lepers at the isolation camp, and issued food. The balance of the day was spent attending to office duties. Local evacuees put to work clearing new garden land. 'WAILALA' returned from seed collecting trip.

Tues. 30th November 1943.

Very heavy rain during earlier part of the day prevented the locals from working in their gardens. WAILALA and GOGOLIA sent to SAVALA and SUAU to obtain further supplies of vegetable shoots.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

Patrol Report.

GARDENS.

The GWAWILI: DAIO: MUTU'UIA: AHIOMA and GOPAIA people who are resettled in the Modewa area total 472, who are entirely dependant onm the Administration for food. Previously they were able to vary their diet by obtaining small quantities of food from the Government gardens at SIBARAI and MODEWA, and the Islands of SUAU: BAIBAISIGA and BONARUA. These gardens are now completely exhausted, and the neighbouring local population is too small to aleviate the shortage of natural foods. However, these people will be the first to become really self supporting, they, having now under cultivation a total of thirty nine acres of community gardens. It was stated, that previously a quantity of Taro seed had been planted the the soil proving unsuitable and adverse weather condition s prevented the greater part of the crop from striking. Now two thirds of the total area has been down with Sweet Potatoes, it being the first of the root food specis of vegetable to produce. Three and a half acres of this total will be ready for harvesting by the end of December, but a lapse of 3 - 4 months is expected before full productivity is reached. The balance of the area planted with Taro will take at least seven to nine months before it will be ready for harvesting.

Evacuee's ex RABE totalling 142, GAMADODO, 118, and WAGAWAGA, 83, are settled further along the south coast, and are living at the local villages of SAVA'LA - SAMARAI and SAGAHOU respectively. These natives were originally evacuated to Modewa, and those still resident there were fortunate in having their assistance in the clearing of land at Modewa, before they moved further down the coast. All three have cleared an area of three acres each since completing the construction of their new villages. The people in which these people reside, are reasonably well populated, and the locals in each instance have been very hospitable to the new arrivals. Generous quantities of natural foods are frequently given, and assistance rendered in the cultivating of gardens. In addition to this the SAVA'LA people have a total of thirteen acres of Government gardens in their district, which will be available to the RABE and GAMADODO people when ready for harvest. Three acres of this total will be ready for consumption during the latter part of this month. SAGAHOU has nine acres cleared and planted, a small portion of which will be ready in about one month hence - the remainder in about two-three months time.

Village gardens to as far as the Samarai-Abau sub-district border, have ample food for themselves and an abundance of surplus seed of all common types of garden produce. All villages are in the process of cultivating new areas, and as yet the three whaleboats used for transporting vegetable shoots for transplanting in the evacuee gardens, have been able to obtainm a plentiful supply between SUAU and FERE Bay.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

Report.

HEALTH.

Because of the transferring of such a large number of people from their homes to a new area, and the introducing of a new diet to the younger children, the health of the evacuee's is being closely guarded. The Hospital which will accomate thirty five patients is under the control of N.M.A. GANIKI. One other Medical assistant and a mission trained nurse have been recruited from the evacuee population to assist with this work, and to date, have carried out their duties very efficiently. A continuous medical patrol ism being kept up amongst the new arrivals - the two male medical assistants doing alternate patrols. The Medical boys at both Labe Labe Saw-mill and Modewa have been instructed to keep a daily progress Report Sheet of all natives admitted to Hospital, showing diagnosis and treatment, and a Report submitted to Head Quarters at the end of each month.

Bronchial complaints are very prevalent throughout the area, and while accompaning an Administrative Patrol N.M.A. GANIKI gave thirty two injections to local and evacuee people who were suffering with yaw's.

Six Lepers and their families totalling sixteen persons are isolated one mile from the nearest Village, near where the writer is camped. The area in which these people are domiciled is enclosed by a high fence, inside of which they have cultivated for themselves a garden plot of about two acres. They appear to be quite contented, and as yet have made no attempt to seek the company of others outside their domain.

ROADS &BRIDGES:

As yet, the areas patrolled by the writer are adjacent to the coast extending from Modewa to Mayri Bay. The greater part of this distance it is possible to move from one village to another either by road or canoe, with the exception of a break between BAIBARA and PORT GLASGOW, where the road makes a detour around a rugged range of hills which run on to the coast, the detour runs inland to ILAI village thence on to MAMAI Plantation, from where a motor road runs back down on to the coast. The main coastal road for the balance of the distance, croeses several low hills, none of which rise over three hundred feet in height, and are the only obstructions to good level walking along the beach. The general condition of the roads throughout is regarded as being good - the sandy surface requiring very little maintenance work tokeep them in satisfactory order.

Small streams are spanned by single logs for pedestrian crossings, while the larger streams and coastal inlets have permanent natives stationed there to transport travellers to and fro.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

Report.

VILLAGES.

With the exception of those evacuee's at AU-AU Village, all others are comfortably housed in dwellings of uniform type. They were found to be clean and tidily kept, with ample room for the family occupants. The houses at AU-AU are too congested, the distance between buildings being not more than five feet. Steps are now being taken to have some of the houses removed and more widely spaced. Local village houses in some instances required renovating, or demolishing and reconstructing. Orders to that effect were given to the Village Officials where needed. The most dilapidated villages being those on BONARUA and RAIBAISIGA Islands, and the mainland villages of ONA-ONA: SAVA'IA and MODEWA.

The water supply of each village is obtained from permanent running streams.

GENERAL.

It will be noticed that practically the full period of my time since arriving at Modewa on the 7th of November, has been devoted to the welfare of the evacuee people. This is due to the fact that a total of 840 people are dependant on the Administration for food, and my main object has been to expedite the planting of gardens with a quick producing specie of vegetable, in order to make these people self supporting in the shortest possible time. The short patrols to Fife Bay, and later Mayri Bay, were done mainly to inspect the food supplies and attend to any urgent official matters required by the three plantation Managers along that coast. At each Plantation and Village visited, the reason for my present patrol was explained, and all were advised that a thorough patrol would be made the following month. Although further extensions have yet to be made, there is enough land now planted, and the people sufficiently well organised, to allow me to devote more time to general administrative duties in the future.

REST HOUSES.

Rest Houses are provided at the following villages which have been visited during the month:- SIBARAI: SUAU: DAGADAGOISU: NAVABU: ISUAI: SAVA'IA: SAGAHOU: ISUDAU: SEASEA: DOUBADA: ONA-ONA: and BOREBO. All these were found to be well kept - new buildings having been constructed at SIBARAI: SAVA'IA and SAGAHOU. Those in control of these buildings given the customary stick of tobacco as a token of appreciation.

Kadiela R.O.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

Report.

WALKING & CANOE TIMES.

From	Means of Travel.	To.	Time.	
Modewa	Canoe	Walaulu	1 hr. 30 Min.	
Walaulu	Walk	Sibarai	20 "	
Sibarai	"	Leilei	15 "	
Leilei	Canoe	Suau Is.	15 "	
Leilei	Walk	Maria	20 "	
Natia	Canoe	Dagadagoisu	25 "	via Ipulai
Dagadagoisu	Walk	Navabu	1 hr 30 "	
Navabu	Walk	Sava'ia	2 hrs -	(via Numasoisoi.
				(Waisima.
		All in Baxter Harbour.		(Moinuli.
				(Isuai
Sava'ia	Walk	Sagahou	1 hr. 20 Min.	
Sagahou	"	Isuisu	1 hr. 30 Min.	
Isuisu	"	Isuleilei	40 "	(via Asudau.
Isuleilei	Canoe or Walk.	Dobubada	2 hrs.30 "	(via Auwalolo.
				(Soasoa.
		All in Fife Bay.		(Emara.
				(Gimina

W. Middleton P.O.

REPORT SHEET

Milne Bay Evacuee's.

Evacuee's Ex.	Resident At.	POPULATION: Old Men	Male Workers	Women	Children	Boys	Total receiving Gov. Assistance.	GARDENS: Acreage Plntd.	Period before harvesting	Variety of food Planted.
Gwawili	Pyroaidao (Modewa)	4	[illegible]	24	18	8	69	1	9 months	Taro
Daio	Au-Au	2	30	22	21	10	75	Working in cooperation with others.		
Mutu'uia	Au-Au	5	33	32	32	8	100	3	9 months.	Taro
Ahioma	Au-Au	9	54	56	27	8	146	16	3-4 months.	Sweet Potatoes
Gopaia.	Au-Au	3	25	22	14	7	79	6	1½ Months.	" "
Three plots cleared by RABE and WAGAWAGA people now available to the above evacuees, comprise:-										
		18	-	-	-	-	-	13	3 Two Weeks.	" "
									10 Ten Weeks.	" "
Rabe	Sava'ia	-	53	42	47	13	132	3	3-4 Months	" "
Gamadodo	Sibarai	6	26	39	47	11	118	4	3-4 Months	" "
Wagawaga	Sagahou	6	18	30	34	13	83	3½	3-4 Months	" "
Totals		48	257	277	240	72	814	48½		

Middleton ..... P.O.

Milne 13/12

Dup. to Evacuee Ds. pre. [illegible] 14/12

REPORT SHEET.

GOVERNMENT GARDENS.

Village	Acreage Planted.	When ready for Harvest.	Variety of Vegs.
OLAMAMAKOM	3	2 mths	Taro. S. Potatoes.
SAMPIA	2	2 "	" "
MAISINA	2½	2 "	" "
ISUAI	2	6 wks	" "
MILUMILU	2½	6 wks	" "
SAVABO	1	2 mths	" "

All the above produce from gardens available to REBE and GAMADODO Evacuee's.

SAGAHOU	7	3 Acres in 1 mth. balance 2 -3 mths	Taro & S. Potatoes
GUBAIZAO	2	1 mth	" "

Available to WAGAWAGA people at SAGAHOU.

[signature].....P.O.

Dup. to
Dr. Rebe
Agriculture
Samarai
file

[signature]
17/12

[signature]
13/12

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES FR Sam 11/43-44

District Office,
Samarai District,
ANGAU, Milne Bay,
8 Dec '43.

DS 986

ADM HQ ANGAU,
NGF

11 DEC 1943

PATROL REPORT Sam 11/43-44
by WOii F.I. MIDDLETON

The abovementioned Report is attached.

2. This is a complete and clear report showing the condition of the evacuated natives and the plans for the immediate future.

3. TheReport leaves the impression that the Patrol Officer is keen and will control matters very satisfactorily.

4. On completion ofthe work on hand, some of the male workers shown will be recruited. This has been requested by them. A safe margin of workers will be left.

5. Plantation Inspection Report will be forwarded when to hand.

G.O.C
A.Q.

S/C Ack

.....Capt.
District Officer, Samarai District

Cleared

[illegible] 10/12/68

12 of 43/44

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES. Sam PR 12/43-44

PATROL REPORT.

Dup passed to "G" Branch 25/12

Report of Patrol by : Sgt J.M.YOUNGMAN, PO.

Date left Station : 18 Nov 43. Date returned : 7 Dec 43.

Royal Papuan Constabulary : 4 members.

Previous Patrol Report Ref :
District Service Field Staff on 2 Nov 43 - 10 Nov 43.

Medical Patrol on :

Object of Ptrol : To evacuate natives from area between BOU and East Cape. To arrange housing and food supplies for them in the new villages. General Admin.

PATROL DIARY.

Thurd 18 Nov 43. Left PONTOON WHARF in the launch "ULELE" at 0900 hrs. Arrived at BUBELETA at 1700 hrs. Made Camp.

Frid 19 Nov 43. WO MOSSMAN left on the launch "ULELE" for KWATO at 0700 hrs. I patrolled to LILIHUDI and arrived at 1600 hrs. Gave the natives instructions to leave and go to the North Coast.

Sat 20 Nov 43. Left for EAST CAPE at 0800 hrs, arrived at 1500 hrs. Again gave the natives in this area instructions to leave.

Sun 21 Nov 43. At EAST CAPE for the day. Paid the natives for food that they supplied to 150 native recruits that were on the way from TUFI on the schooner "WILL WATCH". Settled minor complaints.

Mon 22 Nov 43. Went to WAGANARA Rest House. Decided to make this my HQ while superintending this work.

Tues 23 Nov 43. Went to HAHUNA and inspected villages on the way. Met WO MOSSMAN, who was there paying natives. Also settled minor complaints. HAHUNA is about 5 hrs walk from WAGANARA.

Wed 24 Nov 43. Returned to WAGANARA. Natives had started to arrive from the evacuated area.

Thurs 25 Nov 43. Started the natives in the area building houses. No trouble was met with in this, as the local Village Constables co-operated very well.

Fri 26 Nov 43. Work continuing well. Have Police Constables superintending the work.

Sat 27 Nov 43. Inspected all the building operations. Everything going well.

Sun 28 Nov 43. Went to EAST CAPE and inspected the villages en route. All fairly clean and the gardens in good condition. Pigs in this area are causing considerable trouble.

Mon 29 Nov 43. Returned to WAGANARA. Work going very well.

Tues 30 Nov 43. Work continuing well. Nearly completed.

Wed 1 Dec 43. Patrolled to HAHUNA. Work completed in this area.

Wed 1 Dec 43. - Cont.

Returned to EAST CAPE. Canoe over - turned, some gear lost. A seperate report covering this loss is attached.

Thurs 2 Dec 43.

Spent the day diving for gear. A quantity was recovered.

Fri 3 Dec 43.

WO MOSSMAN arrived on launch "OVERSEAS". Spent day drying recovered gear and making arrangements for departure next day.

Sat 4 Dec 43.

Left EAST CAPE at 0900 hrs. Went to LILIHUDI. Inspected all the villages to see that all natives had left the area.

Sun 5 Dec 43.

Left LILIHUDI and spent the night at BOU. Proceeded on inspection of all these villages with WO MOSSMAN.

Mon 6 Dec 43.

Worked inland from BOU to investigate reports of natives living in hills. No trace of natives was seen.

TUES 7 Dec 43.

Proceeded to GILLI GILLI . Arrived at 1800 hrs.

.....A/Sgt.
(J.M.YOUNGMAN) PO.

PATROL REPORT - SUMMARY.

The evacuation of the area between BOU and EAST CAPE was carried out with very little trouble. Both the natives evacuated and the natives in the new villages they moved to, co-operated very well.

The reason for this evacuation was fully explained and understood by the natives. They appeared to show no resentment towards the Government.

The villagers of LILIHUDI were the only ones to cause trouble by scattering to various villages. This was adjusted very quickly and they are now in one village.

VILLAGES.

The number of villages visited on the North Coast on this patrol numbered 24. The average population now numbers 25-30 adult persons to a village. The villages were all in a reasonably clean state and the houses in fair condition. This could not be improved owing to the shortage of labour.

WATER SUPPLY.

Every village visited on this patrol had an excellent water supply, as there are a great number of small creeks and springs near all villages.

GARDENS.

Villages in the whole of the EAST CAPE area have particularly good gardens situated in close proximity to the villages. The gardens are yielding all the usual native foods, and though in most cases well fenced, the pigs are still causing considerable damage. Village Constables have been instructed that where fences are damaged they will be repaired and where they do not exist they will be built. This should have the effect of minimising damage.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The roads in this area, completely around the

ROADS AND BRIDGES - Contd.

Cape, from BUBULETA to HAHUNA are in good condition. Some bridges however are damaged, and instructions were given to effect repairs. The roads across the Cape are also faily good. Theroad from WALALAIA to TOMOTOA crosses through a valley at a height of 150 ft, andthe journey occupied 1½ hrs. The road from LILIHUDI to HILIWAU rises to approx. 350 ft, and this journey occupies 2 hrs.

HOUSING.

Forty-two new houses were completed by the time of my departure from thisarea. Thehouses were built at five places. Eleven at HOIA , five at MADIAMA , fourteen at HIHIAURA, four at WAGAMARA, eight at HILIWAU. Somearе roofed with coconut palm, others with sago leaf. Those of coconut palm will be changed as soon as sago leaf is available. At present sago leaf has to be carried a considerable distance.

NOTE.

PAYMENT OF NATIVES AT EAST CAPE.

Payment for food supplied by natives at EAST CAPE to recruits aboard the schooner "WILL WATCH" was made in Tobacco sticks. Twenty-seven sticks were paid to Village Constable for approximately 150 meals.

Disp passed "G"
25/12

.....A/Sgt.
(J.M. YOUNGMAN) PO

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

PATROL REPORT.

The following Police Constables (RPC) accompanied the Patrol.

Reg No. 1805 Const. ABIKOMAN
" " 2240 " GOMEDEI-IAURI
" " 2255 " YIPNAUGWINYA
" " 2725 " JER-ABANI

All the above Constables carried out their work satisfactorily, and showed definite keeness and pride in their uniform and arms.

Dup passed
CO. RPC.
25/12

.....J.L.A. Youngman....., A/Sgt.
(J.M.YOUNGMAN) PO.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

REPORT ON LOSS OF GEAR.

On the return journey from HUHUANA to EAST CAPE, the canoe on which I was travelling capsized, causing the loss of gear as follows :-

1 sling bag or Haversack 1 pair Handcuffs £2.10.0. in Cash	Property of Const. YIPNAUGWINYA
1 large pack 1 ground sheet 1 mosquito net 1 blanket 1 complete uniform	Property of Const. GOMEDEI-IAURI

Extracted to DS. 21/5 for action
RPC

Gear on issue to me as under :-

1 Hurricane Lamp	1 knife, fork & spoon.
1 Frying Pan	1 Hat FS
1 Saucepan	1 towel
1 Billycan	2 Shirts
1 set Messing Gear	2 pr Trousers.

Extracted to DS. P.197 for action "Q"

The capsize was caused by the sudden dropping of the wind whilst under full sail, and no person on board was responsible.

J. H. Youngman ..... /Sgt.
(J. H. YOUNGMAN) PO.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

30/5/16
Sam PR 12/43-44

DS.974

District Office,
Samarai District,
ANGAU, MilneBay.
18 Dec 43.

ADC HQ ANGAU,

PATROL REPORT Sam PR 12/43-44

A/Sgt J.M.YOUNGMAN

1. Attached is abovementioned Patrol Report. This completes the evacuation of natives from areas around MILNE BAY for the present.

2. A Patrol Officer will patrol this area continuously.

3. Capt BREWER, ADC, will investigate loss of equipment reported under journal date of 1 Dec 43.

.....Capt.
District Officer, Samarai District.

Cleared
Dmj 10/12/68

13 of 43/44

Copy

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES. Sam PR 13/43-44

LS 30/5/12

PATROL REPORT

Report of Patrol by : WOii W.D. MOSSMAN.

Date left Station : 30 November 1943. Date Returned : 6 Dec '43

Royal Papuan Constabulary : 6 Members.

Prev Report Ref.
District Service Field Staff :
Medical Patrol on : 1-2 Dec 43

Object of Patrol : To patrol area between GIBERA and DAWA DAWA and investigate reports of natives stealing Army rations.

PATROL DIARY

30 Nov 1943.

Left Pontoon Wharf at 1000 hrs and arrived at GIBERA, 1500 hrs. Patrolled inland for a distance of five miles. One native arrested for being in restricted area. Gardens in evacuated area inspected.

1 Dec 1943.

The area between GIBERA and WAGGA WAGGA was inspected. At WAGGA WAGGA village a quantity of Army equipment was discovered. TOOLS, CLOTHING, RATIONS. Equipment useful for recovery placed on boat for return to Army Recovery Section. One native arrested in evacuated area. Night spent at ANGAU native labour camp.

2 Dec '43.

Very wet weather, making patrolling difficult. Area between WAGGA WAGGA and LABE LABE covered. Gardens inspected. No sign of natives.

3. Dec '43.

Weather very bad and was unable to leave LABE LABE until 1000 hrs. Patrol reached DAWA DAWA river at 1400 hrs. In flood. Proceeded to EAST CAPE and arrived there at 1900 hrs.

4 Dec '43.

An early start was made and evacuated area between EAST CAPE and LILIHUDI carefully patrolled. A few natives were seen in this sector, but these had been granted permission by a PO to collect food in the restricted area .

5 Dec '43.

The area between LILIHUDI and BOU inspected. Saw some fires up in the mountains and investigated. Found ten native women living there and these women were immediately sent from the area. Night spent at BOU.

6 Dec '43.

Travelled as far as BUBULETA by land. Some tools recovered from villages. Returned by boat to GILI GILI. Arrived at 1800 hrs.

W.D.H. Mossman. WOii
(W.D.H. MOSSMAN.)

Dup to "G" Branch

19/12

Copy

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

PATROL REPORT- SUMMARY

EVACUATED AREAS. - GIBERA to DOWA DOWA. EAST CAPE to BUBULETA

In the evacuated area all deserted villages and odd houses were found to be in bad condition and were destroyed. This is in accordance with hygiene requirements of the forces. The destroying of these houses should also serve to discourage natives from living in this restricted area. However unless this area is patrolled regularly it is doubtful whether the natives will remain away, for many native houses built in the bush have yet to be discovered.

FOOD - EAST CAPE TO BUBULETA.

Many gardens in the evacuated area are just coming into production, and a plentiful supply of food is available. Permission has been granted to these natives to return to this evacuated area for a period of one day, to enable them to collect food. However, strict instructions have been made to all villages that on no account must native women proceed into the forbidden areas.

STOLEN PROPERTY.

A report was received from a Small Ships Sect. in area covered, concerning lost tools etc. This equipment was recovered in the deserted village of WAGGA WAGGA and returned to that unit. A quantity of Military food stuffs and Army tools were recovered from this village also.

CO-OPERATION

The following incident happened whilst on patrol. Near WAGGA WAGGA, a party of natives, approximately twenty (20), was seen in the distance, and they immediately took to the bush. These natives were followed for a whole day, but they suddenly disappeared near a camp, no trace of them could be found and the search had to be abandoned. Later at night, I was informed by an American that these natives had hidden in the American tents until the native constables and myself had passed by. As may be understood, unless co-operation between the Patrol Officer and the Americans is obtained, the Patrol Officer has an almost impossible job to perform, especially if he is after natives.

W.D.K. Mossman ..... WOii
(W.D.K. MOSSMAN) P.O.

NOTE.

All material useful to the natives, (fishing and pig nets etc) were carefully put aside when the houses in bad condition were destroyed.)

Dup to "G" Branch

Copy

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

DA 30/5/12

PATROL REPORT.

CONDUCT OF ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.

No.	2200	Const.	BURO-AEELA
"	2711	"	MEDURI-KERAE
"	1237	"	KAKI
"	2733	"	BUBURI-UPARL
"	2252	"	EGRUMBAKIA
"	1819	"	YAMBUNGAWII

These Constables showed keeness, and carried out their duties throughout the Patrol, efficiently.

W.D.K. Mossman ..WOii
(W.D.K. MOSSMAN) PO

Dup. to CO.
RPC.

DA 19/12

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

Sam PR 13/43-44

DS 503

17 DEC 1943

District Office,
Samarai District,
ANGAU, Milne Bay.
15 Dec '43.

ADM HQ ANGAU,
NGF

PATROL REPORT - Sam PR 13/43-44.

WOII W.D.MOSSMAN.

Attached is abovementioned Report.

2. The natives found in the restricted areas were sentenced to 14 days imprisonment.

3. It is the intention to keep these areas well patrolled to prevent the working of casual labourers by various units and reduce fraternising between soldiers and natives.

4. Regarding the paragraph headed CO-OPERATION. The P.O. has been instructed that he must obtain particulars of the individuals before the matter can be placed before the proper authority. The Co-ordinator has promised assistance to ANGAU in all such matters.

.....Capt.
District Officer, Samarai District.

X Particulars of individuals are not essential provided that the camp can be identified. That would give us sufficient from us to take up with USASOS. X

AQ 27/12

27/12.

AQ 27/12

DEC Recd

SAL/ED

DS 30/5/12

District Services,
ANGAU.
23 Dec 45.

DO SAMARAI.

Patrol Report Sam 15/45-44 - WO/II Mossman W.D.

Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned Patrol Report forwarded under cover of your memo of 15 Dec 45.

2. Para headed "CO-OPERATION", and para 4 YOUR [illegible]: Particulars of individuals are not essential provided that the camp can be identified. That would give us sufficient grounds to take up with USASOS.

Lt-Col. ADDS.

Cleared

10/12/68

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES. San PR 11/43.44

PATROL REPORT.

Report of Patrol by WOii R.J. Rainsford. (PO)

Date Left Station : 20 Dec 43. Date Returned : 22 Dec 43.

Royal Papuan Constabulary : 2 Members.

Carriers : 8 Only.

Previous Report Ref : Nil.

District Services Field Staff - Nil Dec 1943.

Medical Patrol -

Object of Patrol : To patrol all villages between the MAIWARA River and LABE LABE, and to arrest all natives in the area without authority.

DIARY.

Mond 20 Dec 43.

1030 hrs. Left HQ by truck and proceeded to the Foot Bridge on the MAIWARA River. Left foot bridge at 1245 hrs for MAHOLU Village on the NIHA NIHA Creek arriving at 1330 hrs. Crossed creek and left at 1430 hrs for PERO PERO Village, arriving at 1450 hrs. Left here at 1610 hrs for ELIBOLEBOLEELE Village on the GUMINI River, arriving at 1625 hrs. Left at 1715 hrs and in a few minutes was at the LUAKAIPU Creek. Left Here at 1830 hrs and arrived at the Rest House of BUIBUI at 1945 hrs. Stayed here the night.

Tues 21 Dec 43.

0800 hrs. Myself, one Constable and an Interpreter went back along the track to the following villages : ILIMOPANA, GERESAREVA, GEREKEREVE, PIWITI and BUNABUNA. Arrived back at BUIBUI at 1245 hrs. Left for WAGGAWAGGA at 1430 hrs arriving at 1600 hrs. Stopped at Labour Camp over night.

Wed 22 Dec 43.

0900 hrs. Left WAGAWAGA for village of LAUHURI, arriving at 0930 hrs. Left immediately and arrived at GWALLI at 1135 hrs, where westopped for lunch. Left at 1330 hrs arriving at LABE LABE at 1430 hrs. Found PO MIDDLETON on his way to WAIGANI and accompanied him to HQ, arriving at 1330 hrs.

SUMMARY

NATIVES.

The only natives found were a family of four WAGA WAGA people who had been to their old village gardens for food. They were almost out of the area, and as they had a pass from the NLO at WAGA WAGA they were sent on their way. Also one man and three small boys at LAUHURI, who were selling trinkets to Americans. The small boys were escorted to their village in the mountains and sent home. Theman was arrested.

ROADS.

Roads in this area are quite good except for the crossing of creeks and rivers which are not bridged and have to be rafted.

R.J. Rainsford WOii
(R.J. RAINSFORD) PO.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

PATROL REPORT.

CONDUCT OF R.P.C.

The following membersof the Royal Papuan Constabulary accompanied the Patrol :-

Reg No. 2733 Const BUBURI - UPARI . This Constable is being charged with Neglect of Duty, as while he was busy attending to his personal needs, he allowed the prisoner to escape.

Reg No. 2708 Const OGAI - UVE . The conduct of this Constable was good throughout the Patrol. He showed keeness and pride in his uniform and equipment.

.....WOii
(R.J.Rainsford) PO

Dup. to
CO, RPC.
8/3/

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

Sam PR 14/43-44

DS 683.

13 JAN 1944

District Office,
Samarai District
ANGAU, Milne Bay
31 Dec 43

ADM HQ ANGAU,
NGF

PATROL REPORT Sam PR 14/43-44

WOii R.J. RAINFORD.

The abovementioned Report is attached.

It is intended to keep one PO constantly patrolling this area. The NLC at WAGAWAGA has been warned not to issue permits.

P/A 4/1

.....Capt.
District Officer, Samarai District.

Cleared
Dan 10/12/68

16 of 43/44

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES. Sam Pr. 16 of 43/44

Report of Patrol by: a/W.O.11. Rainford. R.J.

To; All villages on the North East coast between Dogura Mission and Topura, Including all inland villages in this area.

Date left Station; 28 Dec 1943. Date returned, 3 Jan 1944.

Royal Papuan Constabulary; 4 members taken.

Dup. passed "G" Branch 9/2/44

Carriers; 14 only.

Previous Report Ref;

District Field staff; Coastal villages done by P.O. Burke. Sam Pr. 15/43.

Medical Patrol;

Object of Patrol; Routine and payment of Dec'd Estates.

DIARY.

Tues 28 Dec:
1500 hrs. Left H.Q. on foot and headed West to the mountain village of WARIHO where intended staying the night. Very heavy rain the whole afternoon, village reached at 1745 hrs.

Wed 29 Dec:
0740 hrs. Departed from WARIHO and started across the mountains one carrier went down with fever a little way out and a constable was sent b-ack to the village for another boy to take his place. The walking was very rough and on reaching a camp site on the SAGABADA river and there being no more for some distance, decided to stay here the night.

Thurs 30 Dec.
0745 hrs. broke camp once again and continued over the mountain. The travelling was exceptionally rough and at 1300 hrs stopped at a small mountain village MADAGURA, where had some food. Left at 1500 hrs and at 1830 arrived at the village MAINAUA where stopped the night.

Fri 31 Dec.
0930 hrs. Left MAINAUA after having inspected same and continued on down the Wamira river. Passed through the following villages which were inspected. BURATI, GARAGARADI, GAVI and IMIRAGU. and several garden places of no great importance. Arrived at DOGURA MISSION at 1630.

Sat 1st Jan.1944.
At DOGURA, attended several small items. Census of European personell and payment of Dec'd estate.

Sun 2 Jan.
1030 hrs left the Mission and started around the coast, calling at WEDAU and the WANIRA villages arriving at DIVARI where took a canoe on to LAVORA, arriving there at 1730 where spent the night.

Mon 3 Jan.
0330 hrs. After sending the carriers straight on to TOPURA, my self and the Interpreter and one A.C. went up through the following village which are situated in the mountains. KEIKEIBABANA, MAKEMAKEKENE, GOMIRA, DURUDURU, NEPOGANA and RUMARUMA. Also several other small garden places. Arrived at TOPURA at 1430, paid several Dec'd estates. Stayed here the night.

Tues 4 Jan.
0630 left for WAMAWAMANA. Stopped at MUBUAGABA where spoke to the people at the V.C.s. request then on around the coast passing through several small places and arriving at WAMAWAMANA at 1130 hrs. Had some lunch and then with the Interpreter and one A.C. went on around the coastal villages of the TAUPOTA group. Made several payments and inspected the villages then returned to WAMAWAMANA covering the distance of 5 miles in hrs.

DIARY Continued.

Wed 5 Jan.

0725 hrs. Departed from WAMAWAMANA on return over the mountain to H.Q. the road here follows the WAIRANIA Rvr up the north side of the mountain and the KALOI CK. on the south side. The road is rather good though a little steep in places. Arrived at H.Q. at 1600 hrs.

Sig'd. [signature] A/W.O.11.

SUMMARY.

Villages.

The only villages found in the area between NAURA and DOGURA were WARIHO and MADAGURA. The former being rather a large and compact village consisting of about 8 houses, well made and in good condition. The latter MADAGURA, being situated almost in the heart of the mountains, was very run down, consisting of 2 rather old houses and the only people found here were one very old man and a women. It appears that most of the young men have been working in the Milne Bay area for some time and the others have scattered about leaving the old village completely. Of all the other villages visited I believe that MAINAUA, TOPURA and DURUDURU are the most compact and well cared for. The remainder though they are well kept and all very clean are scattered for hundreds of yards along the waterfront. Most of the smaller villages are merely garden places which belong to the larger villages. All these places are well supplied with good water from the fast running streams which are so plentiful along this side of the coast In most of the villages which have any dilapidated houses, efforts are being made to rebuild these.

REST HOUSES.

The rest houses in this area are to be found in the following villages, WARIHO, MAINAUA, WEDAU, DIVARI, LAVORA, WAMAWAMANA, TOPURA? TAUPOTA, and DURUDURU. All these are very well made and cared for, some being houses of 4 and 5 rooms. All the latrines at these places appear to be in a satisfactory condition with the exception of MAINAUA where a new one was ordered to be built.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES.

All the V.C.s. encountered were only too eager to be of any assistance and seemed to have a reasonable amount of influence with their people.

HEALTH IN GENERAL.

The health of all the people in this area is exceptionally good. The only case I saw was one septic foot, the owner of this was ordered to the hospital. Skin diseases are rather prevailent amongst the people of the inner villages.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The road between WARIO and MAINAUA is merely a rough track which follows the creeks and ridges, on the higher places it is barely discernable and in others runs precariously along the sides of the gorges. The walking here is very difficult for there are always slippery moss covered roots, clay and the rough stones of the creek and river beds. In places the grades are almostperpendicular. From MAINAUA to DOGURA there is a made road which follows the WAMIRA river, crossing this river in approx 45 places, at the time of this patrol crossing, the river was in flood and progress at times was rather difficult. The rest of the roads have been made and are rather well looked after. There are very few bridges in this area, as the rivers and creeks flood frequently and anything of this nature would be washed away.

GARDENS.

All the gardens I looked over were in a fair condition, though there is not a great amount of suitable ground for gardening purposes on the north coast, the ground on the coast itself being much too dry and hot the people have to go well into the mountains. There are new gardens being made every -where and a goodly amount of Sweet potatoe, Yam, Taro Bananas. Sugar-cane, Paw-Paw and Pineapple are to be had. If food is wanted for immediate use by Patrols in this area it is advisable to send word on ahead.

Summary cont'd

MATTERS DEALT WITH.

The only complaints found throught the patrol were, at the TOPURA village where the Village Constable asked me to talk to the people, as they had not been taking any notice of him, saying that 'you are not the Government, we will only listen when the Government talks". This matter was dealt with satisfactorily. There was also some talk of a boy in possession of some Army clothing, when I went to see him he had run away so instructions were left for him to be brought to H.Q. Now that the Japanese have been cleared out of this area, the people seem to be settling down to their old mode of life once more.

Signed.....A/W.O.11.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

Royal Papuan Constabulary.

The following Constables were taken;

1819-YAMBUNGOWI.
2737-MOTO-MEDUKI.
2708-OGAI-UVE.
2718-IORU-BADARA.

All these Constables acted well throughout the Patrol and showed keeness in their work both on the road a[illegible] in camp.

Signed.....A/W.O.11.

Dup. passed to RPC.

10/1

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES. Sam 30/1/16

DS 258

10 JAN 1944

District Office,
Samarai District
ANGAU, Milne Bay,
7 Jan 44

ADM HQ ANGAU,
NGF

PATROL REPORT, Sam No. 16 of 43/44.

WO i R.J. Rainford.

Attached, in duplicate, is the above-mentioned Report.

The ADO has been instructed to locate natives from MADAGURA and return a suitable number to the village. He is further instructed to go into the matter of shifting the village to a less isolated place.

NO

.....Capt.
District Officer, Samarai District.

Cleared
Dm 10/12/68

23 of 43/44

10

PATROL REPORT No.23/43-44 Sa.

Report of Patrol by:- W/Oll Ryan W.F. Patrol Officer.

To: Local Islands.

Date Left Station: Wednesday 16th.February 1944

Date Returned to Station: Thursday 16th.March 1944

Purpose of Patrol:

(a) Check census of all villages visited

(b) Inspect Native Labour camps.

(c) Pay monies due to natives from WEL A/C.

(d) Routine inspection.

(d) To send back natives whose period of leave was finished and also those who failed to return after their leave was expired.

Patrol Accompanied by:

(a) European Personnel: W/Oll Ryan W.F. Patrol Officer
A/Sgt.Renton G. European Med.Assist

(b) R.P.C.: 2 A.C's.

(c) One native interpreter

(d) Two native medical orderlies.

Last Patrol to Area Made by:

(a) District Services Field Staff: Sgt.Doonar March 1943

(b) Medical Assistant: ----------

Dup to "C" 3/4
no map received

Wednesday 16th.Feb. Left GILLI GILLI approx 10a.m. in the A.M.497 with one European Medical,Assistant,one interpreter and two R.P.C.Owing to bad weather anchorage was made at LOANI.

Thursday 17th.Feb. Arrived at KWATO early morning but heavy rain prevented the carrying out of any work.Word was sent to LOGEA Is.for all villages to be ready for census check on Saturday.

Friday.18th.Feb. Dealt with native complaints in the morning.Inspected KWATO labour line in the afternoon.Seventy-four boys were inspected the remainder being in logging camps on the mainland.

Saturday 19th.Feb. Day spent checking the census of the following villages on LOGEA Is.:-KASAWARURU, MAGAISEPA, NUMABUASI, MAGAITUHA, DURIA, BOSIKAURI, PAPI, GOWARI, MAIWARUTU, KAMUKUKU, GADOWAKAROISA, PAUPAURI, KWABULAKI, Inspection was also made of the villages,also of food supplies.
The natives were also informed that SALAPAI Is. was a prohibited area and on no account were they to visit this island,or trade with troops.

Sunday 20th.Feb. Left KWATO this morning for SARIBA Is.Called on Lieut. Laird at SARIBA Slip and made arrangements to inspect his labour in a couple of days.Sent word to all villages on the island to hold themselves in readiness for census check.
Checked census and inspected following villages in the afternoon:- GARUBWAI, HANUADAUDAU, LARUWASI,HIBOKO, GUSIBARI (this village contained only three people who are now living in other villages),TAPAKKU, MAGIRAU.

Monday 21st.Feb. Continued census work checking the following villages: DEBASINA, BASIKOKO, SIATUTUNA, IGUARI (PAPLES Is.), GALAHI, IMALOHGUNA, DAGADAGA, KASISIDEIA, SIDUDU, WAKOIA, NAMOAI, BOSITAU, GAMARI and LAMABOI.Also checked food situation.

Tuesday 22nd.Feb. Finished census of SARIBA Is this morning.
Inspected labour line at SARIBA Slip.Seven Half Castes and thirty three natives were seen here.Listened to and settled any complaints made by the natives.

Wednesday 23rd.Feb. Left SARIBA for SILEA Is.On the way called at American BBY sub-base and informed the O.C. that all native villages were out of bounds to all troops and that no trading was to be carried on with the natives. This base was also placed out of bounds to all natives and each villages was warned about going there. Continued on to MEAMERI village were the census was checked and village was inspected.Arrived at POPPALAI Is. late at night and camped.

Thursday 24th.Feb. Checked census of following villages:- WARURA, GOTAI, KARU, POPPALAI Is.,Left here and continued on to O'NEILL Is.where the afternoon was spent checking the following villages:-BUIARI, IAGILABANA, WAKOIANA, HAIHOMA.Food is not quite as plentiful here as it is at LOGEA and SARIBA Is.Camped here for the night.

Friday 25th.Feb. Commenced checking census of BASILAKAI Is.villages this morning doing the following:-KAVANAMADAUA, BERIHABABAWA, MODIWA, ISUDA, DAHUDAHUA, KEGAIOA. The first village was very dirty and the houses in bad state of repair.The people were warned to have village cleaned up immediately and the houses repaired upon my return.

Saturday 26th.Feb. Continued census checking this morning doing the following villages:- GADOREWA, WAGILUGILO, (both these villages are now deserted the people either have died

6

or gone to other villages),,DEDANA, RUNIBABANA. SILIKI, BARINAI, ABAMALAUWU, SAUABANI, GWAMI, GAIOGAIONAVASI. Called at No.1 Logging Camp,on BASILAKAI Is.Inspected labour,a total of eighty six boys being on the line. The natives' quarters were neat and clean.

Sunday 27th.Feb. Arrived at KITAI Is.this morning and checked the census of the following villages:-KITAI, LILIWA, TANACUSA. There are sixty people in the last named village,and have been evacuated from DEWELY Is. to their present site.Their houses were very neat and clean and their gardens are progressing favourably.KITAI village was also very clean.LILIWA village is now deserted the people either have died or have shifted to other villages.

Monday 28th.Feb. Left KITAI Is. early this morning for WARI Is.arriving there about mid-day.Heavy rain and wind in the afternoon prevented any work being done.

Tuesday 29th.Feb. Checked census of following villages to-day:- TOKWADU, PAMIAMONA, LOGIWI, KASADEDE, KASADEAUA, PAIA, BALESIGA, TUPALOGWA, KASIARI.These villages are built together forming one large village,and were fairly neat and clean.These people have to obtain their timber from BASILAKI Is. for the purpose of building and repairing their houses.There seems to be a ~~plentiful~~ plentiful supply of food on this island.

Wednesday 1st.March. to Wednesday 8th.March. Bad weather conditions and rough seas prevented the patrol from leaving WARI Is.during this period. Inspection was made of the villages each day and improvements made were needed.On Friday 3rd.March the whole population remained in their villages and spent the whole day on a general clean up.

Thursday 9th.March. Left WARI Is. early this morning for the KUGINEKA Group arriving at SLADE Is. about mid-day.Heavy rain was encountered here in the afternoon.

Friday 10th.March. The census of the following villages was checked:- PAI, TUPWANA, PANAMEI, DEKAWESI.There were one or two very dirty and small houses onthis island and instructions were given for them to be pulled down and new ones erected.
There is a very good Rest House here,but no kitchen has been built.Orders were given for one to be built.
[illegible], KWAUDEI appears to be incapable of carrying out his duties as a [illegible].He has been brought in to H.Q. Details concerning his conduct are set out under a separate heading in this report.
One large canoe has been made available for use by the spotters who are stationed on this island.

[illegible] SLADE Is.in afternoon for SKELTON Is.Upon my arrival here I found that all the people had assembled and were ready for a census check.The following villages were checked:- KWARAROPO, KOWARIA, and NARUHARUARI.The villages were clean and there seems to be plenty of food here.The people of SLADE Is. also have their gardens on this island.
Continued on to WATTS Island arriving there late in the afternoon.Sent out word for all the village people to be ready for me in the morning.
Received radio late at night for patrol to return to H.Q. within one week.

Saturday 11th.March. Checked census of following villages this morning:- KOWARIAMU, BUWAWA, ALAI, PAPAWARI, GAGEDARI, KOWAGIGILI, GWARA.
Decided to commence return trip from here as more bad weather might be encountered if the patrol were

7

to continue on to DAWSON Is.
Left in the afternoon and returned to SLADE Is. were camp was made for the night.

Sunday 12th. March. Left this morning for BASILAKI Is. arriving at KAUWAGAU Rest House about mid-day. Continued checking census of this island in the afternoon. Checked the following villages:- GIGIA, KETAPATABU, KETEI, PAULIBAKANA, WATWATARA, TUTULIA, TUBODA, KOWAIGU, DANIDAWINA, BEBESIGA, WALAGEHI, GOGOTOWALA, IONGA, NAGANAGAUA, IALASI, TARADIU.

Monday 13th. March. Continued census work doing DELINA and HIMOIE villages. Left for SEKUKU Is. arriving there about mid-day. Completed census of BASILAKI Is. here.

Tuesday 14th. March. Left SEKUKU Is. for DINANA Is. Here an inspection was made of the labour boys in No.2 logging camp. Sixty-six boys were inspected here. The camp here is quite clean and neat and a neat native hospital is also on the island in charge of a native medical orderly. Continued on to the Catholic Mission at SIDEIA Is. were native payments were made.
Arrived at SARIBA slip late in the afternoon were camp was made for the night.

Wednesday 15th. March Left early in the morning to return to GILLI GILLI. Owing to more engine trouble the patrol had to anchor at LABE LABE for the night.

Thursday 16th. March. Towed the A.M.497 back to GILLI GILLI arriving there late in the afternoon.

W.F. Ryan W/011
W.F. RYAN (Patrol Officer)

6

GENERAL.

VILLAGES:- In the district covered by this patrol the greater majority of the villages visited were very small, some of them consisting of only two or three houses. On WARI Is. however, although there are nine villages in all they are built together forming one large village.
Most villages were fairly clean and neat ther being only two that needed attention badly. These were KAVANAMADAUA on BASILAKI Is. and TOPIAMA on SLADE Is. In both these villages the people were given a severe talking to and told to have their places cleaned up immediately.
Instructions were also given to all the villagers that they were not to go wandering from one village to another or build new villages.

GARDENS:- On the whole food seems to be plentiful in all villages. The neccisity was stressed in each village however for larger gardens to be built so that at all times the people would be supplied with plenty of food.
TANAGUSA people who have been evacuated to KITAI Is. had consumed all their rations and were depending on the KITAI people for food. It will be about another two months before they will be able to obtain food from their own gardens. An inspection was made of the gardens they have made and which appear to be coming on very well. They were instructed to clear more ground however and plant more food.

REST HOUSES:- All rest houses were in very good condition and very clean with the exception of the one on SEKUAU Is. The V.C. here has been instructed twice in the last two years to erect a decent rest house and upon the arrival of the patrol all that was found was a floor with a roof aver it. The V.C. was given a severe talking to and ordered to have a rest house including kitchen and small house erected within three weeks.
Instructions were also given for a kitchen to be built on to the rest house on SLADE Is.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES & COUNCILLORS. :- Hereunder is a list of V.C.s and councillors showing the area under their control.

LOGEA Is:- Vil. Const. MUIA BOGINA No.32 5C.
Councillor TOLOME BOSIMINA

The Village Constable's book shows TANUWADI as the Vil. Const. of this island, but as the book was being held at H.Q. at the time of the patrol this contradiction was not known of.

SARIBA Is:- Vil. Const. KARA WAKAWAKURI No.5
Councillors DUERO TOI
KAKO SIAMI
HEUTA DADAWA
AKANAISI KEDUMO

SIDEIA Is:- Vil. Const. KEDIA WELE No.13
Councillors TOIBULELI
GELEPEN

BUIARI BASILAKAI Is. Vil. Const. KENEDE TOIKUKUWAI No.10
Councillor TASIO SUAU

RUNIBABANA BASILAKI Is. Vil. Const. GAGANUMORI TAUKEBUAI No.15
Councillors PENI PENI DIDIORI
BIDORI SUAU
NALUETA IAWENUI
DUKADUKA GOMANINA

NAMANA BASILAKI Is. Vil. Const. PENIATA HIPAMOGAMOGA
Councillor BOSENI SARIOWAI

KETEI BASILAKI Is. Vil. Const. C. SANADOIA MCHADI

Councillors BANIONIO BONIBONDI
TALADEI KANISELI

LEKAUWOWOMA SIDEA Is. Vil. Const. C. TUWALAGANA DAUWAGEIA No.7

Councillors SIGONEDI TOKEIA
AULAMALI TUBOU

BUMALAUI SIDEA Is. Vil. Const. C. BESEI GINITU No.14

Councillor DAGO

KITAI Is. Vil. Const. C. DAULOIANI URAUA No.9

IANAGUSA Is. Vil. Const. C. IAUBILU IAUNEUNE No.4

Councillor KEAPA DOKODOKO

WARI Is. Vil. Const. C. SAMOA DABULE No.3

Councillors WADAMOLADI UEUE
DUIAUBO AUAMOGA
IDAIKI BOSALUAI
KENI LUI
DAINISI SEGILELE

SLADE Is. Vil. Const. C. KWAUDEI KADIAITA
Councillor IOKUGIULE ESELAI IANEILO

SKELTON Is. Vil. Const. C. PANISI MORETON
Councillor KOLIBITAUNA SAUWEKUKU

WATTS Is. At present there is no Vil. Const. C. in charge of this island, the old Vil. Const. C. having died.
Councillor WAMAMAIE DIBAI

Every assistance was given to the patrol by the above Vil. Const. C. and Councillors with one exception.
Vil. Const. C. KWAUDEI of SLADE Is. seems to be incapable of carrying out his duties and was very insolent on two occasions. He appears to spend very little time in his village or even on the island, and is always making trips to the mainland to army camps. He refused to obey an order which was given to him and was arrested and brought into this H.Q.

MEDICAL:- This patrol was accompanied by a European Medical Assistant and a separate report is being submitted.

COR. E. LABOUR. Logging Gangs. An inspection was made of the two logging gangs, one working at BASILAKI Is. and the other at SIDEA Is. The camp site of each gang was well set out and clean. The eating gear used by the labour was in some cases unfit for use and it is recommended that new issues be given to each boy.
At DINANA Is. a very neat native hospital has been built and is under the care of a native medical or[illegible]
At No.1 camp (SIDEA Is.) a total of si[illegible] boys were seen and at No.2 camp (BASILAKI Is.) a total of [illegible]ty six.

NATIVE LABOUR. The following C/S were cancelled and amounts owing were paid. These natives are now working for the Mission.

C/S.4371 ADOBUGOWARI
C/S.4367 MOKESEWA

The following WNL A/Cs were also paid:-

Death Reg.917 C/S.2520 MURINA DUGWA
C/S.1668 GIVEVE
C/S.3261 DAWAGEIA
C/S.2534 GALLEEMBU.

Payments were also made to the casual labour who had been employed by the "E"Aust. Dy. Bty.
The following Indentured labourers were also brought back with the patrol:-

C/S.4631	JOWELL	of	WARI Is.
C/S.4650	MESSRA	"	SARIBA Is.
C/S.4856	BANADA	"	" "
C/S.4887	MOIMOI	"	WARI Is.
C/S.3878	MERIBA	"	SARIBA Is.

MEDICAL:- The patrol was accompanied by one European Medical Assistant and two native medical orderlies. A separate report is being submitted by the Medical Assistant.

CENSUS:- A complete census was taken of all villages patrolled and a table is attached to this report showing the following information:-

(a) Total population of each village patrolled.
(b) " Number of adult males over 16 years
(c) " " " " Females " " "
(d) " " " males under 16 years.
(e) " " " females " " "
(f) " " " births male and female since Jan.'42.
(g) " " " deaths " " " " "
(h) " " " male natives under indenture.
(i) Percentage of males of total population.

NATIVE COMPLAINTS:- Only one arrest was made during the patrol, this being the [illegible] of FUBE TUBE Is.
A C.R.M. was held and [illegible].KWAUDI was sentenced to four months I.H.L. on two charges, one of disobeying a lawful order and the other behaving in a disrespectful manner.
Minor complaints were dealt with and settled out of court.

R.P.C.:- Two native police were taken on the patrol and at all times they were obedient and carried out all duties given to them.

Extracted APC 5/4

2163 A.C.ARIE.
2246 A.C.ODOBO.

G.O.C's. LETTER:- This letter was read to all villages patrolled.

[signature] .....W/Oll
(Patrol Officer)

District Office
Samarai District
20th.March

D.O.
Samarai District.

re Kwato Indentured Labour.

While inspecting the Kwato Indentured Labour one of the boys asked me about buying rations.
Sgt.Beavis who was present gave me the following information:-
He stated that Kwato Mission was giving weekly rations to a man and his family where the wife was working at the Mission. Each month Thirty Two shillings (32/-) was deducted from the total cost of the rations supplied to each family and the balance was to be paid by the family. If they were unable to pay it they made baskets, mats etc. which were sold by the Mission.
The thirty Two shillings was the cost of providing one boy with rations for one month.
One Mission girl, DAISY, at Sariba Mission said that they were paying Two shillings and Sixpence (2/6) for one tin of meat and Two Shillings and Sixpence for two pounds of sugar at Kwato.

...../Cl.
(Patrol Officer)

30/5/20

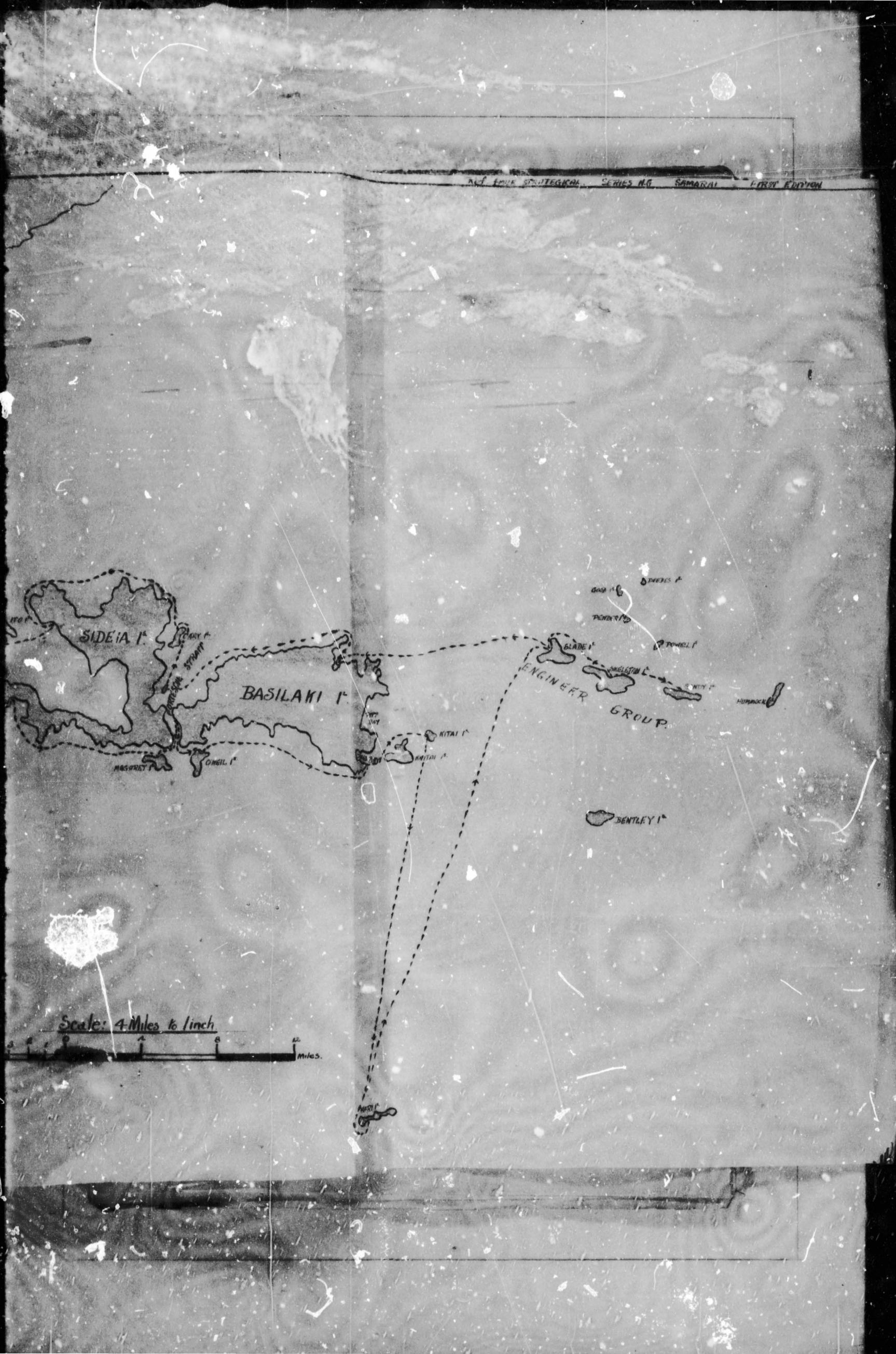
District Office
Samarai District
20th.March

D.O.
Samarai District.

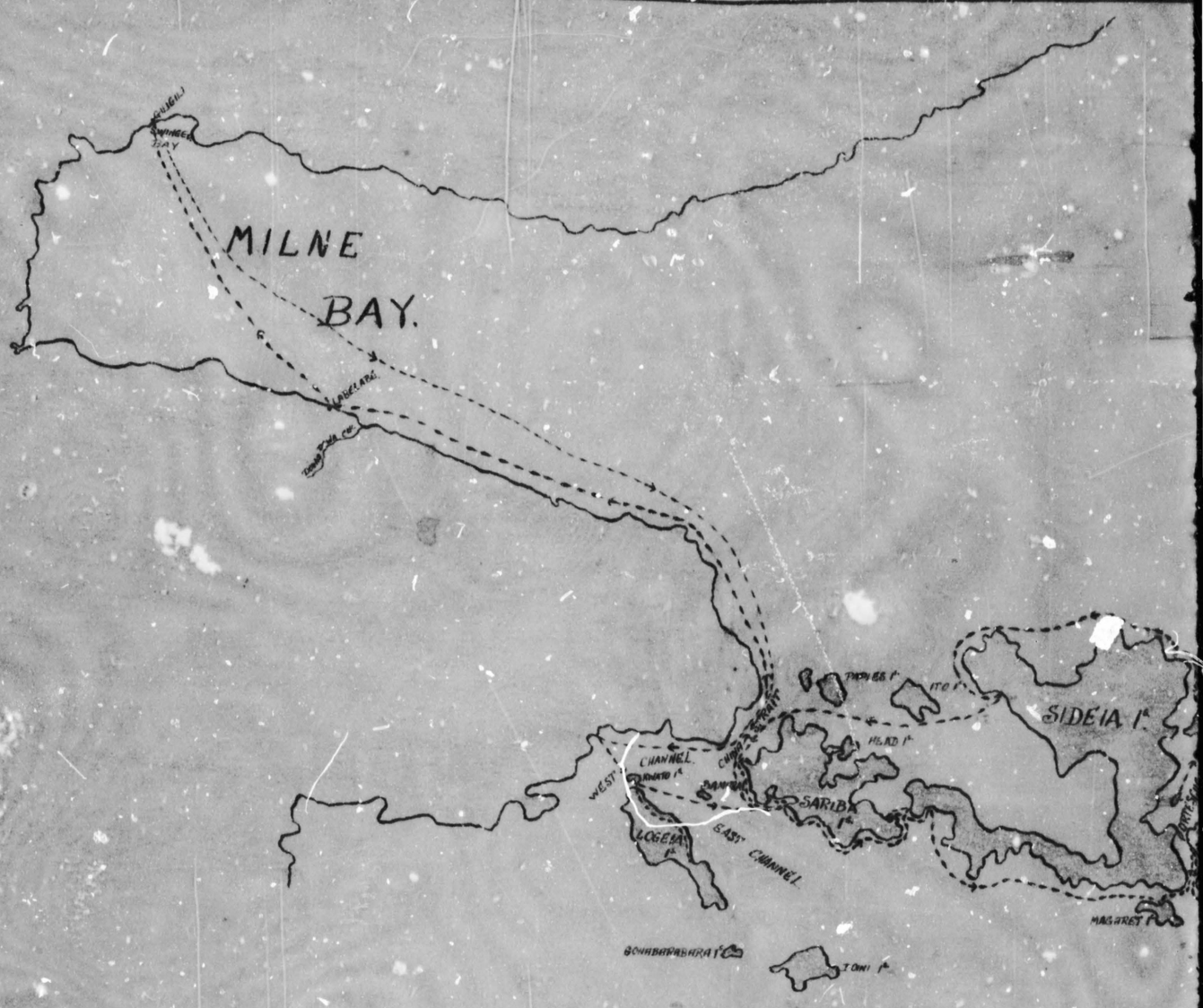
re Kwate Indentured Labour.

While inspecting the Kwate Indentured Labour one of the boys asked me about buying rations.
Sgt.Beavis who was present gave me the following information:-
He stated that Kwate Mission was giving weekly rations to a man and his family where the wife was working at the Mission.Each month Thirty Two shillings (32/-) was deducted from the total cost of the rations supplied to each family and the balance was to be paid by the family.If they were unable to pay it they made baskets,mats etc.which were sold by the Mission.
The Thirty Two shillings was the cost of providing one boy with rations for one month.
One Mission girl,DAISY,at Sariba Mission said that they were paying Two shillings and Sixpence (2/6) for one tin of meat and Two Shillings and Sixpence for two pounds of sugar at [illegible]

[signature] .....W/Oil
(Patrol Officer)



Ref. Fmile Strategical Series N.G. Samarai First Edition
SIDEIA I.
BASILAKI I.
ENGINEER GROUP
KITAI I.
BENTLEY I.
Scale: 4 Miles to 1 inch
Miles.



LOCAL ISLANDS

showing

ROUTE of PATROL No 23/43-44 Sain.

Scale: 4 Miles to

Miles. 4 3 2 1 0 4

---------- Route of Patrol.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES. Sam 30/23/43-44

DS

1 APR 1944

District Office,
Samarai District,
ANGAU, Milne Bay
28 Mar 44.

14

HQ ANGAU, NGF

PATROL REPORT No. 23/43-44

Attached hereto find abovementioned Patrol Report.

This is a very clear and concise report and provides all the necessary information required. Intended action and action already taken under separate headings.

(1) VILLAGES

It is the intention when staff permits, to group all small villages into large communities, taking into consideration, Garden Lands, Water, Sanitation etc. Sites to be chosen on next visit of PO.

(2) GARDENS

KITAI Island : Foodstuffs were already awaiting shipment to this Island. These have now gone.

(3) VILLAGE CONSTABLES & COUNCILLORS

Village Constable KAWAUDEI of SLADE. Dismissal from Force has been recommended. New Vill. Const. will be appointed next Patrol.

(4) CRE LABOUR

New Mess Kits for labour are being forwarded to this camp.

(5) NATIVE LABOUR

C/T of natives signed on to Missions were terminated prior to PO's visit.

(6) Separate report on Sale of Stores to KWATO Logging boys' wives and families, attached. This will be investigated and statements submitted in due course. The OIC, S & S informs me that the only rations that have been indented for by Mission since 31 Dec 43 are as follows :-

Feb 18	-	30½	lbs Tobacco,
		115	" Tea
		500	" Flour
		500	" Soap
		400	" Sugar
		32	" Tobacco
March		65	" Tobacco

L3

It would thus appear that Kwato Mission have been selling to Village Natives, the rations that should have been issued to I/L. Patrol Officer has been instructed in complaints of this nature, to investigate fully and present statements with report.

7. CENSUS

Figures shown under Births and Deaths can only be taken as approximate, as it is not known when the last census through that area was taken.

8. ABBREVIATIONS

The Patrol Officer's attention has been drawn to the necessity for using correct abbreviations.

J. Brown
.....Capt.
A/District Officer, Samarai District.

DS 30/5/20

HQ ANGAU
5 Apr 44

16

DO, SAWARAI.

PATROL REPORT No 23/43-44.

Receipt is acknowledged of the above Report.

2. Native Labour Inspections. No Inspections Reports have been received in accordance with District Services Instruction No 9 of 3 Nov 43.

Your attention is drawn to para 3 (iii) of this instruction. This Patrol Officer has not been authorised by DDLS & NA to carry out NL Inspections.

3. Native Complaints. Please furnish particulars as to what was the lawful order allegedly disobeyed and as to the disrespectful behaviour, of Vill.Const. KWAUDI. Under what regulation or regulations was he charged?

4. KWATO Mission - Sale of Stores. Your report in regard to this is awaited.

Capt.,
for DDLS & NA
(AOD).

15/5

R/S

Australian Military Forces.

FPB/78

P/R.23/43-44

ANGAU District HQ
Samarai District
Milne Bay. 24 May 44.

HQ Southern Region.

Patrol Report No.23/43-44

Reference DS 30/5/20 of 16 May 44, and 5 Apr 44.

2. Native Labour Inspections. No inspection reports were prepared.

The Patrol Officer visited these labour camps under instructions from me as I desired to know if the labour at these places was being properly cared for and if the Europeans and natives had any complaints. It was impossible for me as A/District Officer, the only authorised inspector in the Samarai Sub-District, to visit all the outlying camps and information was needed at this office for the successful running of the Samarai Sub-District; consequently an unauthorised Patrol Officer was sent.

3. Native Complaints. Village Const. KWAUDI was instructed on 10th March to get a canoe with crew and bring them to LAGADAGERA village on 11th May. The Vill. Const. remained in his village on 11th May and made no effort to comply with instructions with the result that the patrol was delayed. He offered no excuse for his conduct and when reprimanded for not complying with the instruction he shouted out at the Patrol Officer in front of all the village people that he wanted to go to gaol and commenced to tear off his uniform. He was therefore charged under Native Regulation Ordinance Nos.155(ii) and 93(i)(b).

4. Kwato Mission Stores. A report by WOii Middleton on this matter was forwarded to you on 8 May 44 (Vide my Sam 32/4 of that date).

F. P. Brewer
Capt.
A/District Officer.

Noted.
[illegible]
28/5

Dup. passed to H.Q. ANGAU (D/S)
[illegible]
28/5

Cleared
[illegible] 10/12/68

24 of 43/44

ANGAU District HQ
Samarai District
MILNE BAY, 27 June 44.

REPORT OF PATROL BY F.P.BREWER, Capt., ADO.

To visit Pt.GLASGOW SOUTH COAST
Date left Station 5 JUNE 44
Purpose of Patrol:- Plantation Inspections and Straightening Matters appertaining to Contracts of Employment.
Method of Patrol :- Vessel "PINNO"
Last Patrol to Area:- 12 May,1944.

Monday, 5 Jun 44.
Left GILI GILI at 1030 hrs.in "PINNO" and anchored KWATO at 1700 hrs. Weather bad. Heavy rains.

Tuesday, 6 Jun 44.
Left KWATO at 0630 hrs.and anchored SUAU Island at 1200hr WOii.Ryan in MWANANUAL arrived at same time - inspected village and new Rest House.
Left 1330 hrs and anchored at FIFE BAY at 1730 hrs. Saw Rev.Perry.

Wednesday, 7 Jun 44.
Left at 0630 hrs. Passed "OSIRI" off Bona Bona Island at 1000 hrs.
Anchored PORT GLASGOW at 1400 hrs - walked to KANAI and arrived there at 1830 hrs. Heavy rains all day.

Thursday, 8 Jun 44.
Heavy rains all day - inspected labour line , quarters etc.

Friday, 9 Jun 44.
Returned to PORT GLASGOW - N.West Gale blowing.

Saturday, 10 Jun 44.
Left PORT GLASGOW and went to KONIMAIVA - impossible to land at Plantations owing to rough seas.

Sunday, 11 Jun 44.
At KONIMAIVA.

Monday, 12 June 44.
Left at 0600 hrs and anchored at MARIAWATTE 0715 hrs. All C/E checked. Arrived at GADAISU at 1030 hrs. Checked all C/E and made necessary adjustments. Anchored at BAIBARA Island for night.

Tuesdry, 13 Jun 44.
To ORANGERIE BAY Plantation - inspected and checked all C/E etc. Plantation had been flooded again on 11th. and 12th.- the second flood in six weeks - no damage done this time.
WOii.Ryan arrived at Plantation at 1700 hrs.

Wednesday, 14 June 44.
Left BAIBARA at 0930 hrs for KONIMAIVA arriving at 1630 hrs - Loaded 30 bags Rice for Sagarai Plantation and left at 1700 hrs and anchored off Sagarai River ~~mouth~~ mouth at 2000 hrs.

Thursday, 15 June 44.
Left at 0545 hrs, but held up at 0930 hrs with log over river. Missed tide whilst cutting log and anchored.

Friday, 16 June 44.
Arrived TOMANAU Landing at 0630 hrs. "PINNO" unloaded rice and loaded rubber.
Inspected TOMANAU Plantation Labour and moved on to SAGARAI Plantation - inspected labour.

Saturday, 17 June 44.
"PINNO" returned to KORIMAIVA at 0600 hrs on morning tide.
Checked C/E and inspected BAUMATA Plantation Labour.
Left at 1330 hrs and moved on to BUABO rest house.

Sunday, 18 June 44.
Walked to GAMA DODO and came by barge to GILI GILI.
Reported at H.Q. at 1500 hrs.

GENERAL

ALL PLANTATIONS on SOUTH COAST were visited.

MARIAWATTE Plantation. Work progressing slowly on Nos. 2 and 3 Boy houses, but is held up owing to supplies of building material not arriving from Port Moresby.

GADAISU Estate. New latrine built and in use at time of my visit.

All natives now on plantation are in possession of full kits and C/E for every native now held by plantation Manager.

ORANGERIE BAY. All Cs/E adjusted. Hospital in course of construction. Mission trained natives [illegible] working well and Manager did not wish to prosecute - Time absent from plantation added to Cs/E.

One native dealt with for not showing reasonable diligence and sentenced to 14 days I.H.L.

Natives without C/E at time of inspection Number 13 had recently returned from leave and manager had not advised Records Office of their return. Cs/E now held on plantation for all natives employed.

One native signed off as medically unfit - Bad case of Falaria.

Ten additional Labourers were handed on to Manager to assist with rebuilding.

MAMAI Plantation. A very thorough inspection was made of all labour employed, and their housing and living conditions.

The Manager has improved labour housing on the Plantation. Two new houses in open grass country have been constructed and timber is being collected for a third. These will be much more healthy and comfortable than the concrete floored building previously in use.

A new latrine was ordered to be built immediately.

21 natives were replaced by new labour. The replaced labourers were very poor specimens and it was recommended that they be medically examined on arrival at GILI GILI.

Three complaints were made and only one of these concerned food - no mention was made of sago which was the alleged complaint in April when 48 natives reported at GILI GILI from this Plantation.

BAUMATA, SAGARAI and TOMANAU inspection reports attached hereto.

J. P. Blewett Capt.
A.D.O.

FPB/GD.

SAM 23/5 - 4
187

MINGAU District HQ
Samarai District
MILNE BAY
30 June 44

The District Officer
Samarai District
MILNE BAY.

HANAI PLANTATION

Unrest at above plantation was due mainly to the unsuitable type of labour supplied. They were not physically fit to do the heavy work required for coconut plantation.

Another grouch was that in April 44, the time of the numerous desertions at that plantation, there was a shortage of foods due to non-arrival of Stores from Port Moresby and sago had to be issued in lieu thereof.

Sago is only eaten by inland natives as a last resource and naturally they are not too partial to this food stuff when it constitutes a large portion of their diet.

These natives had previously worked in the Native Labour Line at Baraga where they were on full Army Scale which is greatly in excess of the ration scale issued by Plantations.

Twenty one (21) of the unsuitable type of BUHUTU natives were replaced with [illegible] boys supplied by LADNL Milne Bay. These were a husky lot and it is not anticipated that further trouble will be experienced from this Plantation.

Natives who had been working on this Plantation for a number of years had no complaints about food and were well satisfied with the conditions and work.

ORANGERIE BAY

Main cause of disco tent here was rations on a comparative basis Army Ration Scale V Plantation Scale. The ten natives who reported here on two occasions had for the previous twelve months been working on the Baraga Native Line on Army rations and they naturally thought when placed on Plantation scale that they were being done out of some of their rations by Plantation Manager.

The rationing on this Plantation was previously being done by a Half-caste. This has now been rectified and rations are now issued under supervision of the Manager.

The ten mission trained natives who had not done a great deal of hard work previously and who were spoken to on the Plantation by Major Foldi, are now working well and the Manager did not wish to prosecute.

GENERAL.

Frequent inspections by officers empowered to deal with Native Labour will assist greatly in the smooth running of Plantation and should stop a deal of the running away by natives to report minor complaints.

This has not been possible in the past owing to the lack of officers with these powers. From February to June there was only the Acting District Officer in the Sub-Districts of Misima and Samarai who held these powers and it was not possible for him to be absent from District H.Q. to make the necessary inspections.

[signature] Capt.
A.D.O.

Seen
[signature] Maj

District Office,
Milne Bay,
24 May 1944.

Capt. P.Brewer.
ADO Samarai,

Patrol No. 24 of 1943/44.

Marine section advise that a suitable vessel will shortly be available for a trip along the South coast to the boundary. Please, therefore, make arrangements to leave on a patrol to this area when the boat is ready. The object of the patrol will be as follows:-

1. Check up on the N/L position on all plantations. Take at least 30 labourers with you to use for exchanging with those trouble-makers on MAIMAI andn ORANGERIE bay plantations. This exchange at the request of the managers concerned.

2. Make N/L inspections at MAIMAI, SAGARAI & TOMANAU - these were missed by me owing to bad weather -

3. Inquire into the unrest (N/L) existing on some of the plantations especially MAIMAI and ORANGERIE BAY and submit a separate report on same.

4. Take with you copies of previous N/L inspection reports and see if the recommendations contained therein are being implemented.

5. Explain thoroughly to Managers the position with regard to the recruitment of local labour.

6. Take with you about 200 complete sets of N/L Kit and supply those labourers not already fitted out.

7. Replace rice supplied by managers to starving natives on account of recent floods. If you think fit leave a further supply for distribution. Return one drum diesel fuel and one bag rice to KONIMAIAWA (borrowed by me).

8. Investigate the position of Native food supplies after the recent floods. Contact the P/O at MODEWA and instruct him as necessary.

9. Instruct P/O Ryan to collect as much GIRIGIRI as possible. This is urgently required.

.....Capt.
District Officer SAMARAI

JRF/GD.

-7 JUL 1944

ANGAU District HQ
Samarai District
MILNE BAY
4 July 44

HQ SOUTHERN REGION. ✓

SAM PATROL No.24 of 43/44

Capt. F.P.BREWER A.D.O.

1. The N/L position on all plantations along the South Coast of the district is now in as perfect a position as possible. The rest is in the hands of the respective Managers.

2. Although Capt.Brewer does not report on the Native food position he assures me it is adequate with slight assistance from us.

3. Arrangements were made for the gathering of GIRIGIRI and some of this commodity is now on its way in.

4. I propose to have these plantations visited by an A.D.O. or myself each three monthly period.

Major.
(J.R.FOLDI)
District Officer.

Insp. Lab. Reports Nos. 20 to 23/43-44 made in conjunction with this patrol were forwarded on 29 Jun 44.
See also SAM 18/7 of 30 Jun 44 attached

ADDS

P.7/7

Cleared

10/12/68

25 of 43/44

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

Patrol Report.

No. 25/ 43-44.

Report of Patrol by:- W.O.ii. Middleton. F.I.

To:- Local Islands.

Date left Station:- 16th May. 1944.

Date returned to Station:- 15th June. 1944.

Purpose of Patrol:-

(a) To collect and return all incentured Labourers to Buraga to resume work after holidaying at their village.

(b) To investigate the state of the village people, and cancel Contracts of Service where hardship was being suffered.

(c) Inspect Labour Camps.

(d) General Administration.

Patrol accompanied by:- Four members of R.P.C.

Last Patrol to area by:- District Field Services: W.O.Ryan

Feb-March, 1944 Report No. 23/43-44.

.....W.O.ii.
Patrol Officer.

AUSTRALASIAN MILITARY FORCES.

Patrol Diary.

16th May. 1944.

Accompanied by Patrol Officer Youngman and Cpl. Tscharke of Medical Section, the Patrol left GILI GILI at 1130 hours and proceeded direct to LABELABE Saw Mill. Sgt. Youngman continued on to LADO evacuee village, while the Medical Officer and self remained to inspect the indentured labourers allocated for work with the 6 U.S. Army at IBABA.

17th May. 1944.

At 0745 we left LABE LABE and travelled by canoe to LADO - travelling time two and half hours. Interviewed all Village Officials, then made a general inspection of the Village, gardens etc. Returned to LADO from down river at 1630 hours.

Made investigations regarding the unrest of the people because of the frequent praticing of Sorcery by some of the locals. One male native arrested and convicted for this offence.

18th May. 1944.

Addressed the total population of approximately 400 people, and gave orders for improvements to be done to the village.

Cpl. Tscharke made medical examination of all present. boys

All logging/assembled with their families and fourteen Contracts recommended for cancellation. List attached.

19th May. 1944.

Released four carrier pigeons with message to District H.Q. requesting a launch for onward movement.

Left LADO at 0800 hours and proceeded direct to GAMADOUDOU. StratRef - 4834 of four mile Strategical Series. N.G. Samarai. Destroyed evacuated native houses, and inspected the old native gardens in that area.

Arrived back at LABE LABE at 1700 hours.

20th May. 1944.

Very heavy rain and rough seas curtailed work this day.

Native labour matters discussed with the O.I.C. of LABE LABE Saw-mill, and steps taken to have a community Hospital constructed for both the indentured and village natives in that area..

Maintenance work done to engine and sails of Patrol Launch.

Cpl. Tscharke returned to Head Quarters.

Sgt. Youngman visited the Mill for the purpose of obtaining sawn timber for completion of the Rest House at LADO - Strat Ref. 5125 of the above mentioned Series.

21st May. 1944.

Violent South East wind and heavy rain prevented further movement this day.

22nd May. 1944.

Left LABE LABE at 0830 and proceeded direct to KWATO, arriving at 1545.

Met the O.I.C. Saw-mill and made ready to inspect the indentured labourers the following morning.

Patrol Diary.

23rd May. 1944.

After having had all the native employees paraded, an inspection was made of their housing and sanitary conditions etc. At 1130 the patrol visited the logging gang at SEBULUNA, SARIBA Island - Strat Ref - 7616 on 4" Strat Series N.G. Samarai, and after inspecting the twenty labourers employed there we returned to KWATO during the late afternoon. A separate report regarding this days work is attached.

24th May. 1944.

Together with Lieut Doyle, we left KWATO at 0730 and travelled direct to MODEWA. WO Ryan absent on patrol. Inspected the Leprousarium and local Hospital. Called in local village constables and made enquiries regarding boys wanted at HQ.

Checked imported food supplies held at MODEWA.

25th May. 1944.

Visited evacuees at AU'AU and issued tobacco. All present medically examined by N.M.O. GANIKI. All gardens in the MODEWA - AU'AU area were visited, and a reduced issue of imported food for the evacuees arranged.

WO Ryan returned from patrol at 1600 hrs.

26th May. 1944.

Left MODEWA - Strat. Ref. 3/006, and visited the villages GILOBILO, and KOKO, then proceeded direct to DOINI ISLAND, arriving at 2000 hrs.

As WO Ramsdon had only recently been allocated to the job of re-opening DOINI Plantation, no official inspection was made of the fourty indentured labourers.

Mr Ramsdon was informed that an inspection would be made by the next patrol when he would have had time to have his building programme completed.

27th May. 1944.

Left DOINI at 0700 hrs and proceeded direct to WARI ISLAND.

High seas and adverse winds prevented arrival until 1730 hrs.

28th May. 1944.

Made inspection of local inhabitants food supply, etc.

Cancelled Contracts of Service of five natives who were on holidays, and ordered six others to make ready to return with the patrol.

Three barges of allied troops from a stranded vessel "PRESIDENT GRANT" visited the ISLAND for a few hours.

29th MAY. 1944.

Together with a number of WARI ISLAND boys, a visit was paid to the wreck for the dual purpose of investigating the possibility of jettisoned expolsives falling into the hands of the natives, and having repairs done to the Launch engine by a qualified Engineer.

Remained the night on board as guest of Capt. Ryan of the "PRESIDENT GRANT".

Patrol Diary.

30th May. 1944.

Returned to WARI at midday, and after collecting gear and natives, patrol proceeded on to KITAI ISLAND.
High seas caused the hull to leak alarmingly and water rose over the engine bed causing the launch engine to stop. By using sails and keeping boys bailing both forard and aft we reached KITAI at 2330 hrs.

31st May. 1944.

Made inspection of total population of both local and IANAGUSA ISLAND evacuees settled there. General matters concerning the welfare of these people was given attention, and is described under the appropiate headings of this report
Contracts of Service of eleven indentured labourers were cancelled.

1st June. 1944.

Crossed over to BASILAKI ISLAND, and visited BADAUNA and RUNIBABANA Villages - Strat Ref. 00/14, and the hamlets of IALASI, SILIKI and WETOA. A total of 76 people were assembled and routine matters attended to.
Left all returning natives and a quantity of Patrol gear, and proceeded on to SLADE ISLAND arriving at 2100 hours.

1st June. 1944.

Inspected the people from the three local villages. Visited their gardens and water supply, and ordered the rebuilding of three dilapidated dwellings.
Left at 1000 hours and crossed over to SKELTON ISLAND. Had the people from KWAROROPO, KOIARIA and and NARUWARUARI Villages assembled. Picked up five indentured labourers who had completed their holiday period, and continued on to WATTS ISLAND.
The lugger "CESSA" en route to MISIMA was found to be sheltering there while repairs were being made to her rigging and sails, which had been badly damaged by ~~the by~~ the strong south east winds.

2nd June. 1944.

The total population of this Island was assembled at 0800 hours for inspection, after which the gardens and water supply areas were visited. Four houses were ordered to be reconstructed.
Picked up a further four boys to resume work at BARAGA.
High seas and heavy rain prevented further work this day.

3rd June. 1944.

Left WATTS ISLAND at 0700 hours and returned to BEDAUNA Village, picked up the natives and gear previously left there and walked to GUGULABIA Village Strat Ref - 00414, via WEKOA, SIMOIENI Villages.
Sent runners on ahead with message to O.I.C. of Indentured Labour Camp at SEKUKU, informing him of my arrival the following day.

4th June. 1944.

Crossed over to SEKUKU, Strat Ref- 9915 and met WD. Macdonald of the native Labour Section, and who is in control of the labourers allocated to work there. After interrogating individually the 150 boys working there recommendation for the cancellation of thirty three of their Contracts of Service was made. Names and grounds for terminating their service is

Patrol Diary.

4th June. Cont-d.

given in a separate report which is attached hereto.

5th June. 1944.

Left SEKUKU at 0700 hours, and walked to the Catholic Mission on SIDEIA ISLAND, via KAULA, PAURI-HLAPUTUIA and TEGULAUNA Villages. Walking time 4hrs thirty minutes. General administrative matters attended to at each place visited. Remained to afternoon tea with Missionaries Father. EARL and DWYER.

Returned by launch to TEGULAUNA and remained the night at the Rest House.

6th June. 1944.

Left TEGULAUNA at 0800 hours and returned thru' FORTESCUE STRAIT to GOTAI Village, SIDEIA ISLAND, Strat Ref - 98005. Inspected the people of WARURA, KARU, and POPOLAI'I ISLAND. Continued on to BUIARI Village, BASI-LAKI ISLAND, Strat Ref - 99008, and camped the night in the dilapidated Rest House.

7th June. 1944.

Had the people from the local villages of IAGILABANA, WAKOIANA and HAIHOMA assemble at the Rest House at 0800. After hearing reports of food shortages the gardens and villages were inspected. New Rest House and police Barracks to be erected.

Left BUIARI for SARIBA SLIP at 1100 hours. High seas necessitated my landing thirty natives on the eastern end of SARIBA in order to lighten the boat and prevent a probable disaster. After a severe battering we arrived at SARIBA Slip at 1630 hours.

8th June. 1944.

Leaving all native passengers at the Slip, the patrol personnel circumnavigated SARIBA ISLAND, calling at the villages of HANUADAUDAU, DEBASINA, BASIKOKO, DAGADAGA? WAKOIA and LAMABOI. Very heavy rain throughout the day caused the people to remain indoors, but the Village Officials supplied sufficient information to confirm the fact that closer check on these people was required until they had reverted back to paying more attention to their domestic duties than in the trading with visiting service men.

With the hull leaking badly and the sails ripped to pieces we limped back to the Slip at 1645 hours.

9th June. 1944.

All natives other than the Patrol personnel were trans-shipped to another visiting District Service boat and sent on ahead to report at Head Quarters. Two Armed Constables were sent in charge of the party.

Obtained new set of Sails and had temporary repairs made to the hull of the Patrol boat.

Returned to KWATO during the late afternoon to pick up other natives due to resume duty after holidaying at their village.

Separate report regarding the natives half-caste employees at SARIBA SLIP is attached.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

Patrol Diary.

10th June. 1944.

South Easterly winds of gale strength caused the launch to drag her anchor in KWATO STRAIT, and shelter had to be sought on the north side of the Island.

Further progress was impossible this day.

11th June. 1944.

Crossed over to KUIARO SLIP, Strat Ref - 7115, and interviewed the N.C.O. in charge of the 58 natives employed there.

Intercepted Sgt. Youngman en route to KWATO and we returned to do a joint patrol of the south coast of Milne Bay. All the old evacuated gardens were visited to ensure that no natives had returned to the area. Camped the night in a native house at SIMAGAHI and inspected the old gardens of people now living at LADO evacuee Village.

Visited BELASANA SLIP, Strat Ref - 7415, and interviewed Cpl. Osborne who is in control of the eighteen boys working there. These boys are frequently exchanged with those of KUIARO in accordance with the amount of work at each place.

12th June. 1944.

Left SIMAGAHI at 0800 hours and with the engine running spasmodically, arrived at LABELABE at 1400 hours.

13th June. 1944.

W.O. Castree of the Saw-mill staff affected repairs to the engine of Patrol Launch. Self and Sgt. Youngman visited LADO - river in flood and we did not arrive until 1300 hours.

Very heavy rain throughout the day.

14th June. 1944.

In accordance with Sgt. Youngman's suggestion, the evacuees of this area were told that they would be allowed more freedom, by permitting them to visit the coast anywhere between the DOWA DOWA and RAMHAGA Rivers. Having collected Sgt. Youngman's gear we returned to the coast during the late afternoon.

15th June. 1944.

Left LABELABE at 0745 hours and travelled back to GILI GILI, via GAMADOUDOU, WAGA WAGA and BUI BUI.

Reported to the District Officer at Head Quarters at 1645 hours.

.....W.O.ii.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

Patrol Report.

SLADE ISLAND.

Strat. Ref - 3614
Four Mile Series N.G. Samarai.

Population.

Adults - 53.
Children - 30

Village Officials.

Village Constable. KWAUDEI.
" Councillor. IOKUGIULE.
" . DAINISI.

TOPOGRAPHY.

SLADE or TUBE TUBE Island is approximately two miles in length by one in breadth, with thickly timbered slopes rising to a central summit of about 640 feet. The whole Island is well drained and covered with common types of timber.

GARDENS.

Most of the gardens are cultivated on nearby SKELTON ISLAND, because the natives state. the soil is more suitable for YAMS, and there are fewer bush pigs. SLADE Is. has good areas of suitable garden land, but the necessity of fencing their gardens if cultivated on their own land is less acceptable to the native than paddling a canoe two or three miles when ever they visit their gardens on SKELTON Is.

As the people appeared to have sufficient food no change was ordered from this age old custom. The staple food on this island is YAMS and Sweet POTATOES.

HOUSING.

Three villages are formed into one community on the north side of the Island. The dwellings were found to be well kept and of good size. Local timbers are used for the framework, but Sago had to be transported from BASILAKI ISLAND.

WATER SUPPLY.

Two wells eight feet in depth with cemented sides, and fenced to prevent pollution by village pigs, is the only source of supply. The natives informed me that the supply was permanent, and never became contaminated by salt water during the high tides.

GENERAL.

The innabitants appear to be in good health. Judging by the number of fishing nets in the houses, much of these people time is spent in fishing, and the benefit of this added diet is shown in the good physique of the children. Numerous bush pigs abound on the island and provide a flesh diet to these industrious food hunters.

There is a good deep water anchorage on the North East side of the Island.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

Patrol Report.

WARI Is.

Strat Ref. 00675.

Population.

Adults. 173
Children: 24.

Village Officials.

Village Constable: SAMOA.
" Councillors: DUIAURO.
" " VAIDIMOALI
" " IDAIKI
KENI " KENI
" " DAINISI

TOPOGRAPHY:

The island is approximately 2¾ miles in length by half mile wide. A long barren hill covered with rank grass, and free of timber stretches along the northern shore, and rises to approximately 380 feet at the western end of the island. A geological peculiarity of the island is the large Limestone formations which rise abruptly through the coral beds and jut out like "nigger heads" from the very deep waters around the island. Off the western tip of WARI there is an immense Limestone formation which rises approximately 180 feet above the sea, and in size is large enough to be termed an atoll. The rough serrated sides rise almost vertical from the water, and is a haven for the numerous specie of sea birds which abound in thousands. It would appear that the 380 foot hill is a Limestone feature, which serves as a natural catchment area and ensures a permanent water supply by seepage through the sub-soil, from the foothills to the shore.

nt

GARDENS:

All cultivations are made along the foothills adjacent to the village. The soil appears to be rich, and the people have food sufficient for their requirements. Bananas and Sweet Potatoes are the staple diet of the people and like the other Island inhabitants, fish and other marine foods constitute a beneficial addition to their diet.

WATER SUPPLY:

Three wells about six feet deep is the only source of supply. Each well is fenced and the people informed me that they have never known a water shortage.

GENERAL:

The people are in good health and are well housed in large family group dwellings. Nine Villages are formed into one community on the south side of the Island. This is one of the main distributing centres for clay Pots which falls in line with the Main trade route which touches at East Cape thence thru' the various Islands to as far north as KIRAWINA, east as far as WOODLARK and south to the LOUISIADE GROUP. Many of these native valuables are known to circulate thru' this trade route to as far north as the SOLOMONS.

Patrol Report.

SKELTON ISLAND

Strat Ref - 3711.

Population.

Adults: 44
Children: 13

Village Officials.

Village Constable: PANISI.
" Councillor: IOKUGIULE
" " : ESELAI
" " : IANEILO

The topography and timber resourses etc of this Island is similiar to that of SLADE. The island is about three miles long and one mile mile wide, with hills running back a short distance from the shore to a height of about 500 feet. The building materia~~l~~ is the same as that described for SLADE Is. and it is also necessary for these people to transport roofing material from BASILAKI ISLAND.

The three local villages obtain their water from seepages near the village, and have an alternative source of supply from a small creek.

A good all weather anchorage can be found on the south east end of the island.

There is an abundance of food in the local gardens, the soil being particularly fertile.

The innabitants appear to be healthy and contented.

WATTS ISLAND.

Strat Ref - 4411

Population.

Adults: 16.
Children: 20

Village Officials.

Village Constable: Deceased
no repicement
" Councillor: WAMAMAIE.

This island is also mapped as SANDY Is, and is known to the natives as KWARAIWA. It is about two miles long by half mile wide, rising to about 450 feet above sea level at the eastern end. The entire population is divided into eight villages, which are of course, in close proximity to each other.

The people exist under similiar conditions as their neighbours on SLADE and SKELTON ISLANDS. They have a permanent fresh water spring well adjacent to the main village of LOMARINARI, and fresh water can be obtained within a few feet of the surface anywhere along the foot hills.. Building facilities and dwellings are the same as described for SLADE Is.

Patrol Report.

KITAI ISLAND.

STRAT REF - 2005
Four mile Series N.G. Samarai.

Population.

Adults 26
Children 15

Village Officials.

Village Constable ;DAULOIANI
" " :KEAPA
" " :DOKODOKO.

This island is about two miles long and one and one quarter miles wide. A hill rising to approximately 430 feet dominates the centre of the island. Ordinary forest timber mainly of the soft-wood variety clothe the island, and provides suitable material for the small population.

The soil along the hill side is fertile, and the local innabitants have selected this area for their cultivations. They have sufficient food for their own requirements, but are unable to assist to any extent, the IANAGUSA evacuees who have been resettled there.

There is only one small village on the island, which has the same name as that of the island. Roofing material is obtained from across the Strait at BASILAKI.

Fresh water is obtained from seepages along the sandy flat on the north east side of the island.

--------oOo--------

EVACUEE'S
ex
BENTLEY ISLAND

Strat Ref - 3799.
Four mile Series N.G. Samarai.

Population.

Adults 45.
Children 16.

Village Officials.

Village Constable:IAUBILU.
" Councillor:TAUNEUNE.

The people of IANAGUSA or BENTLEY ISLAND were evacuated early this year and resettled on KITAI ISLAND. The reasons for the removal of these people is shown in Patrol Report No. 17/43-44.

Although there is much land suitable for gardening on the island, the IANAGUSA people had selected the coarse unfertile sandy soil near the sea to make their gardens. This area is subject to flooding after heavy rains, and the small area which they have planted was inundated after the heavy rainfall in April causing destruction to half the crop. Little progress has been made towards making themselves self-supporting, and they were ordered to commence making new gardens on the hill sides near the KITAI people gardens.

Patrol Report.

EVACUEE'S
ex
BENTLEY ISLAND. Cont-d.

All concerned were warned that they would be issued with food for a further period of three months, after which they would be expected to be ablex to show a great difference in their own natural food supply.

It is recommended that two months food be sent them at the end of this month.

The people at present, are living in houses with Coconut leaf thatching, but permanent dwellings of hard-wood and Sago leaf are now under construction.

Their health is good - not a single person being ill at the time of our visit, and the children were free of sores.

A list of the imported foods held by these evacuees at the time the Patrol visited them, is given hereunder.

36 x 56 lb	bags	Rice.	
35 x 35 lb	D/m's	Wheatmeal.	
4 x 46 lb	"	Sugar.	
5 x 48 lb	C/s	Fish.	
19 x 36 lb	"	Meat.	
14	C/s	Biscuits.	
1	"	Soap.	
2	Gross	Matches.	
6	C/s	Margerine.	
4	"	Tomato Juice.	
11½	lbs	Tobacco.	

---------ooo---------

Patrol Report.

Gardens and Food Supply.

The people of the ENGINEER GROUP and WARI ISLAND have fairly good crops of common root vegetables now almost ready for harvest, but unfortunately, this is not the case on BASILAKI - SIDEIA and SARIBA ISLANDS. On the three latter Islands there is a food shortage which at present is not serious, but in view of the fact that there has been little attempt made to cultivate new areas, the food supply of these people may, in a few months time, become acute. It is beleived that the main reasons for this shortage is because the natives are too engrossed in searching for "Cats Eyes" and making curios to trade with troops, than in paying attention to their own domestic duties. It was learned that the payment for curios sold to troops was usually in the form of Rice, tinned Meat Cigarettes or Army Clothing.

The natives complained that bush pigs had destroyed a lot of their gardens, and there was insufficient young men left in the village to carry out the heavier work of clearing new land and making fences. No doubt the heavy recruiting is responsible to a great extent for this shortage of food, but during the months from December to March, when the people should have been engaged in planting, they were trading their garden produce to the crews of visiting Luggers.

In order to prevent a serious food shortage throughout these Islands, the people were warned against trading with troops, and a list of Indentured Labourers from the affected areas is attached. The names as given in this list were closely questioned with regard to the number of dependants, and the Village Constables were called in to confirm their grounds for cancellation before recommendation was made.

The gardens cultivated by the people at LADO were paid close attention, and the large areas planted are now coming into production. This is one of the most fertile garden areas in the Milne Bay district, and when the present crops come into full productivity, there will be sufficient food for a much greater number of people than those already settled there.

DWELLINGS.

Again BASILAKI - SIDEIA and SARIBA ISLANDS, are the only places where houses were found to be in a dilapidated condition. At each Village, or Hamlet, as they are better termed, the majority of houses were found to be in need of repair, but owing to the urgency of improving the gardens on these same islands, orders were given to the Village Constable of each district to have the houses renovated, pending such time when they will be able to devote time to constructing new permanent buildings.

The LADO people are well housed in buildings of uniform type and size set out in straight lines. A few houses have yet to have the walls completed.

Patrol Report.

Rest Houses.

With the exception of SLADE and WARI ISLANDS, new Rest Houses have to be built at each of the following villages:- WATTS Is. Old building condemned. KITAI Is. Old building collapsed. BUIARI Village, BASILAKI Is. Old Rest House condemned. GOTAI Village, SIDEIA Is. Old Rest House collapsed.

Pratically all buildings showed signs of neglect, and some had to have repair work done on them before they could be occupied. The WARI Is. Rest House is small, but satisfactory in view of the fact that building material has to be transported from BASILAKI. SLADE Is. has far the best building of any village visited, the others are merely small structures built on similiar lines as an ordinary village house. No Police Barracks were found at any village visited, and Latrines do not exist.

Orders were given to have all Government buildings renewed or renovated immediately work on gardens had been carried out.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES.

In general, the Village Constables were found to be very lackadaisical and appeared to have little intrest in their work. Several had to be reprimanded for their manner of approach, and the usages of slang words such as, O.K, etc. Their Uniforms are in most cases badly worn, and it was obvious that little care had been taken of them. All Village Constables were severely warned, that unless a greater intrest was shown in their work and more attention paid to their own appearance, action would be taken by the next visiting member of District Service Staff. New Uniforms were promised to those in need immediately replacements were obtainable.

All Village Constable Registers were brought to District Head Quarters, WAIGANI early in 1942, and as yet, have not been returned.

HEALTH.

The general health of the adult population is considered fair, but quite a number of the children of BASILAKI, SIDEIA and SARIBA, are of poor physique, having thin limbs and distended stomachs. This it seems, is caused by lack of balanced diet, with a deficiency in animal and fish oils.

Numerous people were found to be suffering with chest complaints, which is not surprising considering the excessive wet weather we have been experiencing over the past weeks.

There is a distinct absence of Frambosia and Ulcers, and the children are not affected to the extent as are those people living along the south coast.

W.O. MacDonald who has erected a very good Hospital for his Labourers at SIDEIA Is, whenever opportunity offers, pays a visit to those villages nearest his camp, and gives treatment to those in need. Mr. Macdonald informed me that Pneumonia and Malaria is very prevalent, and judging by the number of village people as shown in his medical Report Sheet, as having received treatment at his camp, the local people are very fortunate in having a person like Mr. Macdonald stationed in their district.

Patrol Report.

WEATHER.

The wather for the full period of the Patrol was particularly vile. The sky was at all times completely overcast, and the continuous drizzle throughout each day, was interspersed by spasmodic torrential downpours.

The strong south east wind would, at times, during the afternoon reach gale force, and care had to be exercised to see that a safe anchorage was in reach before noon each day. The excessive rains each day hampered the work of assembling the people living in isolated hamlets, and no native was asked to expose himself to the elements at the risk of later becoming ill.

PATROL BOAT - A.M.546.

The above named craft proved unsuitable for this Patrol. In the first instance, she is known to have been in these waters for well over twenty years, and her old 12 H.P. Kelvin Marine engine, even when in good running order can manage no more than three K.N.H. In addition to this the hull is in a very bad condition above the copper, and the slightest roll causes a deluge of water to issue from between the planks.

On three occassions the water rose over the engine bed and caused the engine to stop, and only by using the old tattered sails did we manage to reach an anchorage. Four boys were kept continuously bailing with fruit tins, both forard and aft, whenever we were travelling. It was not possible to carry all the patrol gear and boys at one time, and the natives being returned from holidays were transferred from one island to another, and so worked their way back to SARIBA where they were sent ahead in another District Service boat.

The main trouble when patrolling in such a craft, is the unprofitable time spent in travelling from one point to another. For instance, it is hopeless to try and travel against the rip tide through CHINA STRAIT in a boat such as the 546, and it is almost an equally a futile task to try and travel against the strong south east winds which we are now experiencing. These delays are disconcerting when one returns from Patrol and tries to tie in the days profitably spent.

For the benefit of other Patrol Officers, it is suggested that they exercise great care when travelling through ROCKY PASSAGE, (Strat Ref -8410 on 4 mile Series, Samarai) in an under power craft. The current which runs through this passage at the change of tides, is so strong that unless a boat of reasonable Horse power is used there is every chance of loosing steerage way, and being thrown against the rocky shore of this narrow channel .

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

Patrol Report.

While engaged in inspecting the indentured Labourers allocated to work at the various operational areas, in the MILNE BAY & ISLANDS District, inquiries were made with regard to the number of dependants of each of those natives serving under Contract of Service, and after thoroughly investigating each reported case of hardship, and visiting the villages of those concerned, the following natives are recommended for cancellation of their Contracts.

ISLAND NATIVES
at
SIDEIA Timber Camp.

C/s.	4481	GAMAIAU.	BASILAKI Is.	6 Dependants.
"	4478	DAUMIDO.	"	5 "
"	4431	KULOWO.	"	4 "
"	4387	LAU'AGISI	SIDEIA Is.	4 "
"	4460	MAIDORI	BASILAKI Is.	6 "
"	1590	WAKOSISI	SARIBA Is.	5 "
"	4452	SOLONI	BASILAKI Is.	5 "
"	4463	DALOIA	" "	4 "
"	4380	IONE	SIDEIA Is.	5 "
"	4485	TOLOMALAWI	BASILAKI Is.	5 "
"	4469	KARIGA	" "	Med. Unfit.
"	4396	BAIOIAEGA	SIDEIA "	" "
"	4429	MUWE	BASILAKI "	4 Dependants.
"	4420	WAI'AMAIA	" "	4 "
"	4433	LASALO	" "	3 "
"	4439	IO-ELU	Sideia "	3 "
"	4416	TAWUWADI	BASILAKI "	5 "
"	?	DAULOIANI	KITAI "	5 "
"	4412	NIU	BASILAKI "	3 "
"	4389	DUWELELE	SIDEIA "	3 "
"	4492	DIKAKOIA	BASILAKI "	4 "
"	1597	BILI	SARIBA "	5 "
"	4473	DOHCRUNA	BASILAKI "	4 "
"	4382	KOILAU	SIDEIA "	4 "
"	4459	DILEINA	KITAI "	3 " & Med Unfit.
"	4458	MATOBA	" "	5 "
"	4395	ILEOKO	SIDEIA "	3 "
"	4419.	KOMOI No.1.	BASILAKI "	5 "
"	1654	BOLIHANI	SARIBA "	5 "
"	1634	WELIBO	SIDEIA "	4 ""
"				

N.B. No replacements are required for the above named natives.

MILNE BAY NATIVES
at
LABE LABE Sawmill.

NAPATARI	LADO Village.	3	"
MASULEGU	" "	6	"
NAPATARI 2.	" "	4	"
MARIETA	" "	5	"
KELUALE	" "	Med. Unfit.	
HEHONA	" "	5	"
IABU	" "	5	"
ADILAVA	" "	5	"
DONESI	" "	4	"
WILI	" "	5	"
DIDIGULA	" "	5	"
BANIAMAI	" "	5	"
BEGONAI	" "	Old man- Med.Unfit.	
LOIA			

Replacement are required for the a/n boys.

Patrol Report.

In view of the fact that steps are now being taken to rehabilitate certain districts where the native population has been disrupted because of the war, the time seems opportune to put into effect some of the methods for improveing certain native races of this Territory as suggested by men qualified to write on this subject.

One of the major problems with regard to the natives was the depopulation of certain districts, and the importance of this problem was so great, as to cause the late Sir Hubert Murray to despatch the late Mr. F.E.Williams to the SUAU district to report on the matter. The result of Mr. William's work is described in Antropological Report No. 13 - 1936, from which extracts are hereunder quoted giving probable reasons for the decline in population of this district. Early this year a "head count" was made of the people of this district, and while the information gained in carrying out this duty was sufficient to show that the problem today is very much as when Mr. Williams made a survey of the area, the census figures are too incorrect to make a statistical comparison.

For analysis purposes the rusult of Mr. William's work in this field has been divided into what he terms the "OLD and NEW factors" as probable reasons for the decline. The former being pre-european and latter post-european influence amongst the natives. Of the new factors he includes "introduced deseases", as being most important, p.p.8-9 of his report reads" epidemics of Influenza, dysentery, measles and whooping cough have done a great deal of damage, and it is well known that what is to us a mild desease, like measles, may be very fatal when newly introduced amongst the natives. Great importance must also be attached to Venereal Deseases for their effect on birth rate.

Recruiting and Labour constitute another of the NEW factors - they may influence the native in two ways, (1) by removing potential fathers from the village, and (2), reducing the number of food getters. Mr. Williams does not attach any great importance to this matter, but the demand for labour has been increasing yearly since, until today the necessity of recruiting young men for war work has reached a percentage hiterto unheard of, but with the present timely repatriation of numbers of indentured boys, the effects of war with regard to this matter will, I think, not be very prejudicial to the population.

The report attaches real importance to what is called the PSYCHOLOGICAL FACTOR, or loss of intrest in life, due mainly to the restricting of certain native customs, without substituting some other form of pastime. To this is suggested the probable cause of purposive restriction of births, which Mr. Williams"does not deny the native being capable of". Today I think it is generally known that means of abortion are known, and frequently praticed by the females. Reasons as given me by various women for their reluctancy to bear children is that after having one or two children, they become less attractive to their husbands who desert them to marry some younger girl. It has frequently been noticed that when some menfolk lay complaints against their wives and request permission "to throw her away", the wife when brought up for questioning is often carrying a young baby or is obviously pregnant. This matter of course, concerns both Medical and District Service.

Patrol Report.

The matter of decentralisation of villages might also be brought under this heading. This obviously must cause a definate form of complacency by consequent limitation of social intrests and concerted activities. Mr. Williams endorses the theory as given by the former Missionaries Messrs. Abel and Rich, that decentralisation is attributable to a great extent to the increase of psychological evils, such as Sorcery, etc, and the loss of inter-community competition, and economic reasons for the purposive limitation of births. Mr. Rich writes " That a man and wife, living alone in some seculeded little bay as they are commonly to be found today, can exist so long as they can be free from the encumbrance of a family". Mr. Williams is of the opinionthat by living in small family groups on their acttal garden site, may in itself lead to an increase of the food supply, a theory, on which he bases much importance as a propable solution to the declining birth rate problem, by it increasing the natives intrest in life and building up a resistance to desease. As an ordinary layman I will take the liberty of pointing out that by living separately as is their want, the men-folk become too complacement, or lazy, and have lost the incentive to hunt game, and fish, which once carried with it a strong competitive spirit. Even today, the writer has in several instances, had pointed out to him by one of the younger generation, some aged men who was once a "great hunter", and the very limited number of canoe's at each village today, indicates the lack of entheutism for fishing, which in former times must have constituted a great portion of their time, with resultant added veriety of a very beneficial food.

Four substitutes forsthe lost native intrests are suggested by Mr. Williams, i. e, Christanity, Education, Work, and Play. Abbreviated extracts from his report are quoted in the order as above given.

" One of the best substitutes is Christanity in a modified form. Our attitude should depend upon the solution of one question - whether the Gospel should take precedence of the native, or the native of the Gospel. It need hardly be said that onyone who is impartially concerned with native affirs will take the latter view, and such a one need not hesitate to express the opinion that any form of Christanity which does not prove acceptable to the native, and which not provide him with an absorbing intrest, needs to be changed to meet the case. In an earlier report it was suggested how Christianity, without sacrificing any essential feature, might fittingly adopt some attractive ritual, and even incorporate some native usages in order to recommend itself to native minds. If this is effective then it should be acceptable, since we are seeking a means of making Christianity a form of genuine intrest for the apathetic native".

"EDUCATION is beset with difficulties similiar to that of Christanity, and to sucessfully spread education among the village dwellers, will depend to a great degree as to its acceptibility" Mr. Williams makes no definite suggestion regarding the manner in which this could be carried out, probably because there seems no other way than that already adopted by the Missions. That is, to devote only a limited number of hours each day to mental study, with breaks between lessons for singing and games, which is genuinely enjoyed by the natives. It might be said that the voluntary pupil attends school for the pleasure of joining in the singing only, and not because of a keeness to learn, which may be true with regard to thoose living a long way from a Mission Station, but I have seen among the senior pupils who have had the opportunity of attending school at the Head Mission Station, that their intrest in general education continues long after they have finished their schooling.

Patrol Report.

Educational and Sacred books can quite frequently be found among the belongings of boys at their place of employment long after they have finished their schooling. A system as devised by the writer, has aroused keen intrest amongst the Village Officials in the SUAU district, has been the introduction of keeping a daily Diary of the village activities. Today when one enters a village this "Diary" is frequently produced for one to peruse. Some of the entries are very good, while others are hardly readable. However, irrespective how illerate may be his writings, the one concerned is usually encouraged to continue with the good work, and suggestions for improvement made. No restriction is made against their writing in their own dialect, although English is encouraged. This, like the Mission method of combining work with play, is but a small step towards cultivating a genuine intrest in education.

WORK :

This substitute, as pointed out by Mr. Williams, is against reason unless it be of an artistic or creative nature. The pre-war taxing of natives made "signing on" a necessary, though in the majority of cases not joyful motive. The difficulty is mainly to provide an incentive for work, mainly for the natives own benefit. Mr. MacMillan-Brown quotes " the Javanese as being the most prosperous, the most civilised, and most prolific man in the East". He is confident in his opinion that the rulers of these people, mainly the Dutch, have never allowed them to idle and the race has risen " from two millions at the end of the seventeenth century to thirty at the beginning of the twentieth". Although we in Papua are dealing with a much more primitive mind than that of the Javanese, I think that the methods as adopted by the Dutch are well worth considering, especially with regard to village occupations. The Papuan takes readily to any sort of trade such as Carpentering, and engineering, and those with a more advanced education, both Medical and Clerical appear acceptable occupations. It is known that some Carpenter boys, spend a good portion of their wages in purchaseing tools for their own use. It is the opinion of the writer that the classfying of acceptable village occupations should be done by the District Officer of each District, owing to the great difference in the customs etc of the different tribes.

PLAY:

The native takes little encouraging to adopt this form of european pastime. Even before the influence of the white man permeated his demense, the native enjoyed his "games" which were usually in the form of dancing or ceremonies. This seems an easy problem when it will be possible to provide material for such healthy pastimes as foot-ball, Cricket etc. And as Mr. Williams at the risk of irrevance said " Less Christ and more Cricket for the natives."

The OLD factors as described by Mr. Williams, deal mainly with probable causes of depopulation not relative to european influence, and the matter being mostly age old native customs will form little intrest in the job of rejuvenating a natural intrest in the life of an apathetic native.

It has not been the intention of the writer to attempt the writing of an Antropological treatise, but the information gained by a scientific Antropological survey of this coast in 1933, still predominates as the most probable explanation to an important problem, and I trust one will be excused for deviating from the normal course of writing a Patrol Report, to revive some of the plans for the betterment of the native race which always caused a great deal of concern to the former Administration.

W. Addison
N.O.

District Office,
Milne Bay,
27 June 44.

Southern Regional,

Patrol Report 25 of 43-44.
W.O.II. Middleton F.I.

1. It appears that some error has been made in sending N/L rations to the evacuees on KITAI Island. This has been checked back & is not likely to happen again. Further stores to the end of July 44 are being supplied.

2. Capt. Vernon M/O is being minuted regarding the health of children on BASALAKI, SIDIA and SARIBA. He will be asked to submit a report stating what measures should be adopted to rectify matters. It is unfortunate that he is so difficult of access.

3. So long as we are forced to compel Natives to leave their village we leave ourselves open to demands for food. Nor can we afford to ignore those demands. Nevertheless all patrol officers will be instructed to maintain the closest vigilance in the matter of Native food supplies.

4. The supply of Village Constables with registers is being carried out. A nominal roll for records purpose is also being compiled. 100 uniforms have been requisitioned for.

5. The N/L with dependants listed in the P/R. have already been incorporated in a list for immediate payoff.

6. W.O.II. Middleton's idea of a village diary is an excellent one; It should be encouraged where ever possible.

7. Education, coupled with communal effort in the way of plantations - fishing projects (...ed) and gardening, should provide an incentive towards a higher form of life; which may well become competitive, and so dissipate that lack of interest so obvious in the average Native.

8. W.O.II. Middleton's report is a good one and shows him to have a keen interest in his work.

DADMS: I think whole report would interest you. [illegible] 30/6

Very interesting indeed
[illegible]

[signature] .....Maj.
(J.J. Foldi) District Officer.

DS 30/5/24

HQ
ANGAU
13 Jul 44.

15 JUL 1944
0600

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION.

Patrol Report SAMARAI No 25 of 43/44.

Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned Patrol Report forwarded under cover of your memo 30/15/24 of 8 Jul 44.

2. G.O.C. desires to be informed of the action taken in the regard to the making of curios etc by the natives of BASILAKI - SIDEIA and SARIBA Islands.

3. The portion of the report relating to Vessel - AM546 has been extracted and passed to Marine Section.

Lt Col.
DDDS & NA.

Page 11

[illegible] PR 22/43-44

25 JUL 1944 SAMARAI District Office,
Milne Bay,
22/7/44.

Southern Regional,

P/R No. 26 of 43/44 - SAMARAI

1. Ref your (None stated) dated 15 July 44.

2. The manufacture and barter of curios by the Natives is to be depreciated since it takes the men and women away from their gardens, and other necessary village duties.

3. With the staff at my disposal it is not possible to effectively police all areas in order to limit the above. The greatest offender by far, in this respect, are the Americans. Therefore a conference was arranged at SIDEIA. This was attended by Col. Barrick, Col. Christensen and the writer. Other American and ANGAU representatives were present. The above subject was discussed and the fullest co-operation by the American forces was promised. Natives have been told that if they will not help themselves it will be necessary to consider the possibility of moving them out of the Americans sphere of influence.

4. W/OII James will be visiting this area by the time this letter is in your hands.

5. The writer recently gave a lecture to more than 100 American officers in which they were told how the practise of curio hunting could do actual harm to the Natives concerned It is obvious that if the men spend their time searching the beaches for cats eyes and other rubbish they cannot attend to their gardens.

J.R. Foldi .....Major,
(J.R. Foldi) D.O.

30/5/24

Do you wish to add comments for HQ? 26/7

HQ STHN RCM
26 July 44 1743

HQ ANGAU (DS)
For your information. Your 30/5/24 of 13 July refers.

Maj. ADOS & NA.